







OUTLINES  
OF  
ENGLISH HISTORY

INCLUDING NOTICES OF THE

*ational Manners and Customs, Dress, Arts, etc*  
OF THE VARIOUS PERIODS,

By HENRY INCE, M.A.

AND

JAMES GILBERT

WITH A GENEALOGICAL CHART

SIX HUNDRED AND SEVENTH THOUSAND

REVISED AND CORRECTED

LONDON:  
H. ALLEN & CO., 13 WATERLOO PLACE.

MDCCCLXXXVI.

*(All Rights Reserved.)*



## PREFACE.

THE authors of the "Outlines of English History" express a hope that they have avoided many of the faults of their predecessors, and here venture a few remarks on the manner in which the present Work may be advantageously employed. They recommend that a reign, or a portion of a reign, be first committed to memory as a lesson; and that afterwards the several events, of which the mere outline is here given, be more fully investigated. This can be done by questioning the class, who should be required to prepare for the examination by reference to the "EXTENDED EDITION" of the present volume, and to the "NEW QUESTIONS ON ENGLISH HISTORY" belonging to this Series. The pupil should be taught to furnish a particular account of every event, and after finding the places in an Atlas, briefly describe them by means of a Cyclopædia of Geography. This latter process is a pleasing and improving exercise, and the tutor should thus endeavour to make the twin studies of Chronology and Geography go hand in hand with History—the former informing us when each fact happened, and the latter where. A Biographical Dictionary should always be at hand, as an acquaintance with Biography is inseparably connected with the study of History; in fact, the fullest possible information on every point which may incidentally occur should always be sought for. The necessity also of a perfect acquaintance with the table of descent, given in the frontispiece, hardly needs to be mentioned.

Should this preparation and exercise of judgment and memory be deemed too laborious and premature for a junior class, let the tutor take upon himself the explanatory part. To aid him, the memorable events in this Work are thrown into a form more resembling running notes, or heads of lectures, than a detailed notice of the several incidents. With senior boys, the plan of oral instruction cannot be too generally adopted. *Viva voce* instruction and explanation will rouse even the most

pathetic mind. If an interest be once excited, the youth's attention engaged, and his mental energies called forth, success must assuredly follow.

The proprietor of the "INCH AND GILBERT SERIES" of School Books has much gratification in seeing them so generally appreciated and adopted in the great majority of the Educational Establishments in Great Britain and the Colonies, where they are recognised as the most popular Works on Education published.

Since this Series came into the present proprietor's hands, the various Works have been carefully revised, everything of a sectarian nature removed, and the printing, paper, and binding improved. Nearly the whole Series has been enlarged, and several new Works added. The "OUTLINES OF ENGLISH HISTORY," in its revised and enlarged form is submitted for an increased extent of approval.

In the present, the

## SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTH THOUSAND

and in all succeeding editions, special care will be taken to bring down the information to the latest period.

The "New Questions on English History" included in this Series are most useful. The suggestive method adopted in putting each Question, and the interesting additional matter appended to many of them, render the possession of this Work absolutely necessary to every student of the "Outlines of English History."

LONDON.

*Suggestions for the correction of any of the volumes of the Series may be addressed to the publishers, who will forward them to the Editor.*

## INTRODUCTION

THE accurate and credible John Capgrave, in the biblical portion of his learned 'Chronicle of England,' p. 37, says, "At the time of the death of Eli, the priest of the tabernacle, B.C. 1116, Brute that was of Eneas of Troy, King, came into this land, and called it 'Britayn,' after his name. When he died, he divided his kingdom to his three sons. The first named Loe-grius, and to him he gave the land from Dover unto Humber. The second son named Albanactus, and to him gave he all Scotland unto Humber. The third named Camber, and to him gave he all Wales. The first country was called in those days Loe-gria, the second Albama, the third Cambria." This tradition, without the aid of Capgrave's testimony, has been noticed by others, and treated as a fable, and yet Nennius says that he himself extracted the statement "*ex veteribus scriptis veterum nostrorum*," doubtless correlative evidence of these assertions must have formerly existed, as it is not possible that such a careful and learned man as Capgrave could have inserted it in the midst of his chronologically arranged and undisputed historical facts, without a conviction of its truth—in fact, he does not even hint a doubt of its veracity.

† No considerable tin mines are known to have been worked in the ancient world except those of Cornwall and a few of the Indian islands. In the patriarchal times, a considerable trade in tin and copper was carried on between Phœnicia and Britain, the former country did its utmost to keep the knowledge of these islands from others. Ezekiel, chap. 27, v. 12 (B.C. 610) names tin as one of the staple imports of Tyre, and it is supposed to have been exported from Cornwall into Spain by the ships of Tarshish, and thence to Tyre. In the primitive British laws, metallurgy is significantly classed as one of the arts. Herodotus the "Father of Prolonged History" (B.C. 450), alludes to the established commerce of Britain, which was then known as the "Tin Islands" (Hist. iii. 115). Aristotle, the preceptor of Alexander (B.C. 340), speaks of the Britannic Isles as well known to his countrymen (*de Mundo*, § 3). Posidonius, engineer to Alexander the Great (B.C. 320), states that tin was brought



from the *Britannic Islands* to *Massiha* (fragm. 48) Polybius (B.C. 250) wrote a history of the manufacture and trade in the British metals, with which he states he was well acquainted, and it was a subject of great interest in his time. Diodorus Siculus (B.C. 44) says, "The inhabitants are hospitable, and, on account of their intercourse with strangers, civilized in their habits, they have many kings and princes and for the most part live peaceably. Here traders buy tin from the natives, carry it to Gaul, over which it travels on horseback, in about thirty days, to the mouths of the Rhone" (v. 21, 22). Strabo (A.D. 50), the Cappadocian geographer, refers to their commercial enterprise in lead, tin, and skins, and speaks of Britain as the Tin Islands (B. III. c. v. § 11), he describes the inhabitants as walking with slaves, wearing beards, garments girded at the waist, and flowing down to their heels. According to Pliny (A.D. 75), these metals were so highly esteemed, that they were given in exchange for the most precious gems. He calls the Tin Islands, the "Happy Islands." Caesar, the first noted foreigner who invaded Britain, found both a military and civil system of government established, he says, too, that tin was worked in the inland districts, and iron along the coast. We have also historical evidence that the Carthaginians procured tin from Britain, and that the somewhat vague expression of the Tin Islands had reference to Cornwall, the Isle of Wight, and the Channel Islands. In the *Periplus of Arrian* (A.D. 150), tin is mentioned as imported from the west, and not from the east, we should, however, suppose that this statement does not negative its production from the east, only that the bulk came from the islands of the west. Ptolemy, the geographer (A.D. 140), describes its inhabitants as "impatient of restraint and fond of liberty, warlike, laborious, fierce, and impatient, ingenious and high-spirited" (*De ædificiis*, lib. II. c. iii.) he composed his work chiefly from Tyrian records.

Do not all these facts tend to prove a far earlier historical period and a higher degree of civilization than is generally claimed for the ancient Britons?

Lord Macaulay, however, says (*Hist.* vol. 1. p. 4), "The primitive Britons when first they became known to the Tyrian mariners, were little superior to the natives of the Sandwich Islands in the nineteenth century." We demur to this, there is no proof that the Tyrian navigators had any direct intercourse with the natives of Southern Britain. His lordship's remarks might more correctly apply to a portion of Scotland and Ireland. Both Strabo and Diodorus speak of the comparative quietness of manners which the inhabitants of the British tin districts had acquired from their intercourse with

foreign traders. Cæsar, the earliest personal witness on the subject, dwells on the social condition of the inhabitants of the coast nearest to Gaul, in such a manner, that it becomes a contrast, and not a resemblance, to those of the Sandwich Islands.

Again,—Cæsar's description conveys the impression of a country settled for centuries, with an organized system of government, coin abundant and easily procured, the people so numerous as to surprise him, villages studding the country, abounding in stock, the civilization which brought about such a state of things could not have been of recent origin. Their temples of religion and astronomy, as well as of education, increased his admiration — these too had flourished long before his arrival, some of their colleges in his time had several thousand students, many of whom came from Gaul. Cæsar asserts, that "above all things, the priests inculcate the immortality of the soul, affirming that this truth is the greatest of all motives to virtue." "They hold that by no other way than the ransoming of man's life by the life of man is reconciliation with the divine justice of the immortal gods possible" (*Lib vi, c xvi*). So that even their religion approached in semblance the moral aspects of Christianity, they certainly adored, under different appellations, gods similar to those of the Greeks and Romans, but there was, comparatively, a refined principle in their worship, which made it far superior to the mythological Pantheism of ancient Greece and Rome — hence, perhaps, in a human sense, it may be said, the comparative ease with which Britain, the central seat of Druidism, became converted to Christianity.

St Christopher Wien, in his remarks on the field works and camps of the early Britons, in contrast with those erected here by the Romans, gives the palm to the former — another proof of civilization. "It would occupy," says Hutton, "5,000 men a whole year to construct the British encampment of old Oswestry," and yet this is not the largest of these ancient encampments. In the ancient laws of Dyfnwal of Cornwall, we find the basis of the present common law of England,—the keystone of our liberties! as opposed to continental institutions, it is the most splendid relic we possess of Pre-Roman Europe. In conclusion, the primitive language, as taught by the priests in the Druidical colleges, before the Roman invasion, is a further historical testimony, if another be needed, of an earlier state of civilization than historians have hitherto been disposed to grant to those who inhabited the country previous to the birth of our Lord.

## THE PRINCIPAL FACTS OF OUR HISTORY IN RHYME.

WE have been induced to prefix to this History the following metrical composition, from its evident utility,—we do not claim for it any other excellence. It will soon become apparent to any one engaged in the education of the young that this method of teaching History is at once sure and easy.

The Rhyme should be given in short portions, as a home lesson, and must be learnt perfectly. A lesson should follow at school embracing the portion learnt, and it will be found that a surprising amount of information will cling, and that very tenaciously, to the fact which has already been thoroughly acquired. Thus, in the first line of the rhyme, beside the fact given, the child will readily remember such information as the following—*In 43* before or after Christ? did they come at any previous time? when? who led them? with what success? who opposed? how? where? “A Roman host” here will follow a series of questions on Rome—its conquests, as leading to that of Britain—its leaders—mode of warfare, &c, &c, and so on with other facts in this and other portions, until the whole History is thus acquired in an interesting manner, both to the child and its teacher. Besides these advantages, the rhyme is in itself a good exercise for the retentive faculties of the mind—a point too much neglected in modern systems of education, and in the acquisition of these dates, the memory will be found to pick out and retain, without apparent effort, others met with in this book.

Every child who can read should have one of these little Histories put into his hand, and the Teacher will find that if he insists upon the metre being learnt, the child will not even wait for instruction, but will of itself eagerly seek information in the body of the work.

If properly applied, this method will not only open the study of history to a much younger class of children than that to which it is now generally taught, but tend very materially

to encourage all classes to remember the principal facts developed in these rhymes,—reflecting on, embodying and adding thereto the numerous contemporaneous ones, which perfect the pictures of each period, making the study of our country's annals pleasing, instructive, and expansive. Pupil teachers of the fourth and fifth years will find it especially useful if applied with assiduity and good-will.

It only remains to add, that the dates are thus pronounced: 1027—ten, two, seven, 1133—one, one, three, three, 1399—thirteen-ninety-nine, 1485—fourteen, eight, five, while the dates in the same stanzas are generally pronounced in the same manner.

THE ROMAN PERIOD (Pages 17-20)

In 43 a Roman host  
From Gaul assailed our southern coast;  
Caractacus in nine years more,  
A captive left his native shore,  
Boadicea from loss in state,  
In 61 destroyed her life  
In 71 Vespasian fought,  
And 78 Agricola brought,  
In 2,1,1 Severus died,  
Carausius and Allectus tried,  
From 2,8,8 to 3,0,0,  
To set the Roman power at nought;  
St Alban suffered in 3,0,3,  
And Britain in 1,1,0 was free

THE ANGLO-SAXON PERIOD (Pages 21-36)

In 4,5,0 the Jutes arrive,  
Horsa was slain in 4,5,5,  
And two years more established Kent,  
Before year 4,9,0 was spent  
Ella another kingdom tore  
From Britain, twenty-nine years more  
Saw Wessex on the southern shore,  
In 5,2,7 Eikenwin came  
Northumbria the Angles claim  
In 5,4,7 In 5,7,5  
To form East Anglia more arrive,  
Still more to form a kingdom new,  
Called Mercia, came in 5,8,2  
In 5,9,6 Augustine brought  
The blessed truths our Saviour taught

# PRINCIPAL FACTS,

In 7,8,7 first came the Danes,  
 In 8,0,2 king Egbert reigns,  
 In 8,2,7 all England gains,  
     In 8,3,7 he dies  
 In 8,7,1, when just a man,  
 Alfred his glorious reign began.  
 In 8,8,3 the fierce Danes ran,  
     Then Oxford doth arise  
 In 8,8,6   In 9,0,1  
 The elder Edward, Alfred's son,  
 From Ethelwald the kingdom won,  
     Till 9,2,5 doth reign,  
 In 9,3,8 from Athelstan,  
 At Brunnaburgh five kingdoms ran,  
 In three years Edmund's reign began,  
     In 9,4,6 he is slain,  
 Then Edred reigns the next nine years  
 Unhappy Edwin then appears,  
 In 9,5,7 ceased all his cares,  
     And Edgar claimed the throne  
 In 9,7,5 king Edgar's dead,  
 In 9,7,8 the martyr bled,  
 To him succeeded Ethelred,  
     And England's peace has flown

## THE ANGLO-SAXON AND DANISH PERIODS—continued

In 10,0,2 on one dark night  
 The Danes are foully slain,  
 And Ethelred is put to flight  
     In 10,1,2 by Sweyn  
 Canute doth reign in 10,1,4,  
     (In 10,3,6 he dies,)  
 The Saxons, Ethelred restore  
     In 10,15 the prize  
 Next year the Ironsides is king,  
 He reigns but half a year,  
 Canute the kingdom then doth bring  
     To serfdom and to fear  
 To Herefoot's throne in 10,3,9,  
     Hardecnute ascends,  
 With him, in 10,4,1, the line  
 Of Danish monarchs ends  
 Next Edward the Confessor names,  
 Till 10,6,6 the crown possessed  
     By help of Godwin's family,

The Norman then fair England claimed,  
 While on the field of Hastings rest  
 Her Harold and her liberty ,

**THE NORMAN PERIOD** (Pages 36-46)\*

In 10,2,7 William 1st was born,  
 In 10,6,6 on Christmas morn     &  
     O'er England he doth reign  
 In 10,7,7 at Gaiheroy  
 The father, by his eldest boy,  
     In strife 's almost slain  
 In 10,7,2 the Scotch king fled,  
 In 10,8,7 the Conqueror's dead  
 Then William Rufus grasps the prize,  
 For Robert then the nobles rise  
     With Odo in the van  
 In '93 Malcolm lost his sight ,  
     The first Crusade began  
 In 10,9,6     In 11,0,0  
 The Christians at Jerusalem 'ought,  
     (In '97 Magnus ran )  
 In 11,0,6, at Tinchebray,  
 King Henry conquers Normandy,  
     Burns out his brother's eyes ,  
 In 11,1,6 see Louis run,  
 Loses in 11,2,0 his son,  
     In 11,3,5 he dies  
 Northallerton was fought and gained  
 In 11,3,9 when Stephen reigned ,  
 At Lincoln, too, in 11,4,0,  
 King Stephen with Matilda fought ,  
 In 11,5,3, at Wallingford,  
 A treaty stayed the avenging sword

**THE PLANTAGENET PERIOD** (Pages 46-55)

Brave Henry Plantagenet in 11,3,3,  
 Was born in an old town in fair Normandy,  
 The throne he ascended in 11,5,4,  
 The Council of Clarendon meets in ten more.  
 In 11,7,0 Thomas Becket is slain,     •  
 The English in two years more Ireland gain,  
 And Henry does penance in 11,7,4,  
 Then William the Lion fidelity swore  
     11,8,9 the brave Richard ascends,  
     reign in ten years more at Limoges ends.

Old Acre is captured in 11,9,1,  
 And Ascalon next year and Joppa are one  
 King John his young nephew in 1,2,0,2  
 In the castle of Rouen most cruelly slew,  
 In 1,2,1,5 the Charter he gives,  
 Till 1,2,4,1 Lady Eleanor lives

In 1,2,1,6 and for fifty-six years,  
 Weak Henry the Third as a monarch appears,  
 In 1,2,1,7 the Frenchmen retreat,  
 The same year brave Hubert de Burgh took their fleet  
 The Barons in 1,2,6,4 Lewes gam,  
 The next year at Evesham De Montfort is slain,  
 The Commons assemb'le in 1,2,6,4,  
 And Edward the Crusaders joined in six more

At Llandlovawr, in 1,2,7,2,  
 King Edward gained Wales and Llewellyn slew,  
 And Scotland to Baliol in '02 he gave,  
 But in five years 'tis free under Wallace the brave,  
 In 13,0,5 noble Wallace had bled,  
 In 13,0,7 great Edward was dead

In 13,1,4, after famed Bannockburn,  
 From Scotland the English were forced to return.  
 Tell shoots the Swiss tyrant in 13,0,8,  
 And in '2,7 the king meets his horrible fate

The English sun rises, and brightly it shone,  
 When our noble King Edward ascended the throne,  
 In 13,3,3 the Scotch king felt his might,  
 In 13,4,0 they again are in flight,  
 A naval engagement marks 13,4,0,  
 In 13,4,6 famous Cressy was fought,  
 And Calais was taken the very next year,  
 In 13,5,6 we won famed Poitiers

Weak Richard in 13,7,7 is king,  
 To Scotland 13,8,5 trouble doth bring,  
 In '8,1 Wat Tyler felt Walworth's hard mace,  
 And in 13,8,8 was fought famed Chevy Chase

#### THE LANCASTER AND YORK PERIODS (Pages 65-80)

In 13,99 King Henry IV begins to reign,  
 In 14,02 at Homildon the Scotch retreat again,  
 Brave Hotspur next, near Shrewsbury is slain in 14,03,  
 And Henry gains in 14,08 another victory

Sir William Sawtree's burnt to death for faith in 14,01,  
 In 14,13 Henry V his bright reign had begun  
 In 14,15 Harfleur falls and Agincourt is won,  
 In five years hence a treaty gives all France to Henry's son,  
 In Paris then brave Henry dies in 14,22,  
 While England in King Henry VI a feeble monarch knew  
 Herrings was fought in '29, Verneuil in '24,  
 St Alban's in 14,55, and Bloreheath in four more,  
 Northampton in 14,60 was lost by Henry's Queen,  
 And Richard, called the White Rose, fell this year at Wakefield  
 Green,  
 St Alban's saw another strife in 14,61,  
 And Mortimer the same year gave the crown to Richard's son  
 Joan of Arc in '31 was burnt at Rouen town,  
 In 14,50 Cade and all his rebels were put down,  
 King Edward won at Towton Field, the first year of his reign,  
 At Hexham in 14,64 he fights and wins again  
 At Barnet next brave Warwick falls in 14,71,  
 And in the same year Tewkesbury too the cruel Edward won  
 Duke Clarence dies in '78, the King in '83,  
 Crookback the same year mounts the throne through craft and  
 cruelty  
 He reigns till 14,85, at Bosworth Field he's killed,  
 And the throne of the Plantagenets by a Tudor prince is filled.

## THE TUDOR PERIOD (Pages 80-103)

In 14,85 end the wars of the Roses,  
 In 14,87 near to Stoke, Simnel flies,  
 In 14,99 Warbeck's false career closes,  
 And the last of the noble Plantagenets dies  
     In 14,92 a new world is found,  
     In 14,97 Good Hope is sailed round  
 In 15,09 the bluff Harry ascended,  
 In 15,13 at Guinegate the French ran,  
 While the Scotch unsuccessful at Flodden contended  
 In '17 the Great Reformation began,  
     In 15,42 a battle was won,  
     In 15,47 King Henry was gone  
 At Pinky the same year the Scotch were defeated  
 In 15,52 the Protector was killed,  
 On the throne in the next year Queen Mary is seated  
 In two years with horror the country is filled,  
     Then Lady Jane Grey died in 15,54,  
     And Calais to England was lost in four more



In 15,8,7 Queen Elizabeth is sealing  
 The deed that condemned the Scotch Queen to her grave,  
 In 15,8,8 bells are joyously pealing,  
 For the Spanish Armada had sunk in the wave,  
 The Irish rebel in 15,9,9  
 In 16,0,3 ends the great Tudor line

#### THE STUART PERIOD (Pages 103-124)

James the First, the Sixth of Scotland, came to reign in 16,0,3,  
 In 16,0,5 Guy Fawkes and Digby suffered for conspiracy  
 In 16,12 brave young Prince Henry, wept by all the people, died;  
 In 16,13 young Elizabeth became Bohemia's bride  
 In 16,15 Arabella Stuart died in London Tower,  
 In 16,21 Lord Bacon in great disgrace is moved from power  
 In 16,25 an army tried in vain to save Rochelle,  
 In 16,28 gay Villiers by assassination fell  
 In 16,37 John Hampden struggles for a people's rights,  
 In 16,40 for his faith the Covenanter boldly fights  
 In '41 Earl Strafford dies deserted by a faithless King,  
 And 16,42 the horrors of a civil war doth bring  
 In '42 the White Horse Vale of fair Edgehill with blood is red,  
 At fatal Charlgrove in '43 John Hampden bravely fought and bled  
 The gentle Falkland fighting bravely died this year at Newbury  
 too,  
 At Marston Moor in '44 four thousand men the Ironsides slew

#### THE COMMONWEALTH (Pages 109-111)

The Irish Rebellion in '49 was quelled,  
 To retreat at Dunbar the Scotch were compelled,  
 And in the next year (16,51)  
 By Cromwell the battle of Worcester was won,  
 While admiral Blake beat the Dutch on the sea  
 In 16,5,2 in a great victory  
 In 16,5,5 Jamaica is ours,  
 And the next year o'er Dunkirk the British flag towers  
 In 16,5,3 Cromwell's head of the State,  
 And dies in September, 16,58

#### THE STUART PERIOD—continued

In 16,60 Charles the Second from his exile turns his face,  
 In 16,63 the sale of Dunkirk was the King's disgrace  
 In 16,65, off Harwich, Opdam in the air was blown,  
 And in this year the greatest plague occurred that London  
 has known

In 16,66 De Witt and Ruyter with the English fight,  
 And in this year a conflagration turns to day the anxious night  
 In 16,67 to keep the Dutch away our navy fails,  
 And Titus Oates in '78 deceives the people with his tales,  
 Archbishop Sharpe on Magnus Moor in 16,79 was slain,  
 In 16,83 Lord Russell's head upon the block has lain  
 In 16,85 King Charles the Second dies, and James ascends,  
 In this same year the Duke of Monmouth's fatal insurrection ends  
 In 16,88 seven English bishops to the Tower were led,  
 And seven months after James the Second from the Prince of  
     Orange fled  
 In 16,90 William III across the Boyne his army led,  
 And Torrington and Evertsen were beaten when off Beachy Head,  
 La Hogue's strong forts kept not the English sailor back in '92,  
 In 16,98 the First Partition Treaty's signed at Loo  
 In 16,97 a peace was signed, in Ryswick village too,  
 In '94 Queen Mary died, King William next in 17,02  
 In 17,02 brave Rooke does strew the depths of Vigo Bay  
     with gold,  
 In 17,04 on Blenheim's slopes full twenty thousand, French  
     he cold,  
 In this same year Gibraltar's steep and rugged rock our sailors  
     scale,  
 And Villeroy and Ramilies in 17,06 do quickly fail  
 Almanza's lost in 17,07, Oudenarde in 17,08 we gain,  
 In 17,09 at Malplaquet a bloody victory obtain  
 Bonchain the French in 17,11 endeavour vainly to defend,  
 In 17,13 at Utrecht the wars of the succession end

#### THE HANOVERIAN PERIOD (Pages 124-147)

In 17,14 George ascends, for thirteen years he reigned,  
 In 17,15 Sheriffmuir and Preston too were gained,  
 Next year the old Pretender fled in 17,18 Byng  
 With British cheers of victory made Cape Passaro ring  
 Bishop Atterbury's banished in 17,22,  
 While Blunt and Law the year before the South Sea bubble blew  
 In 17,51 King George the Second lost his son,  
 In 17,40 Admiral Vernon Porto Bello won  
 How bravely fought at Dettingen our king in '43  
 But at Fontenoy in '45 we lost the victory  
 And Preston Pans the same year did the young Pretender gain.  
 But at Culloden in '46 how all his hopes were slain  
 Wolfe at Quebec in '59 poured out his noble blood,  
 The purest of the heroes who have died for England's good!

Next year King George the Third ascends, he reigns for 60 years,  
 At Bunker's Hill in '75 her flag Rebellion rears,  
 The United States were founded in 17,83.  
 Lord Rodney gained in '82 a glorious victory,  
 Next year Gibraltar's famous siege to England's glory ends,  
 The French Rebellion in '8,9 the whole of Europe rends,  
 Then follow Nelson's victories, the battle of the Nile  
 In 17,98 was fought—"the foremost of the file"  
 The fleet at Copenhagen next he takes in three years more,  
 In 18,05 victorious dies amidst the cannon's roar  
 At Alexandria, Abercrombie dies in 18,01,  
 In 18,09 Corunna first, then Talavera's won,  
 In 18,11 Albuera's fought Salamanca in '1,2,  
 Vittoria in 18,1,3, in 15 Waterloo  
 King George in 18,20 dies, his queen two years before,  
 Then George the Fourth's proclaimed king, and reigns for 43½  
 years more,  
 Triumphant in '2,7 our ships at Navarino ride,  
 And in the same year Greece is free, and Mr Canning died  
 In 18,30 William Fourth ascends his brother's throne,  
 And Grey and Russell in '3,2 the great Reform Bill won  
 And when our Queen ascended, and when Prince Albert came,  
 When Hardinge, Sale, and Napier brave, held high the British  
 name,  
 When at Alma and at Inkermann we struck the Russian low,  
 When Albert died, the Great and Good—all British boys  
 should know

# OUTLINES OF ENGLISH HISTORY.

---

UNDER THE ROMANS, FROM B.C. 55 TO A.D. 410

THE earliest inhabitants of the southern portion of this country are supposed to have been a tribe of the Gauls, or Celts, who peopled the island from the neighbouring continent of France or Gaul (Galha). The generally received authentic history commences with the invasion of the Romans, prior to this our knowledge of Britain is imperfect,—the student is specially referred to the "Introduction," pages v—vii.

Julius Cæsar, a famous Roman general, and subsequently Emperor of Rome, prepared a fleet to attack Britain, in retaliation, as Cæsar admits, for the previous succour the Britons had rendered to their neighbours in Gaul, the whole of which country he had already conquered, upwards of a million of the inhabitants perishing in the contest. He passed over from Boulogne, Aug. 26, 55 B.C., on his landing near the Bay of Dungeness, in Romney (Roman) Marsh, he was opposed by the natives, who, after a very severe struggle, agreed to a peace, the Romans left the island, on their return to Gaul, Sept. 23. It was not till this period that the southern nations of Europe had any authentic information of the country where tin was produced, it is supposed the search after this metal was another temptation for the invasion by the Romans.

Cæsar returned to Gaul, but made a second visit the following summer with 800 ships and an army of 30,000 (July 15, 54 B.C.). He vanquished the combined armies of the Britons, who were united under their chief Cassivelaunus, a military genius, terms of peace were proposed, and agreed to, after which Cæsar retired, leaving Britain without a Roman in it. His written account of both invasions is very interesting, it is to be found in the "Book of his Wars in Gaul," he states, "The British chariot system of warfare combines the solidity of infantry with the rapidity of cavalry, that their native general had 4,000 of these formidable engines in reserve." Cæsar found the country was called "Albion," from the white cliffs on

its coasts. Tacitus says, "Caesar, after the two campaigns, did not conquer Britain, but only showed it to the Romans."

The Britons retained their independence until the reign of the Emperor Claudius, who resolved to subdue them. He appears to have visited Britain A.D. 42, in the following year he came with Plautius, Vespasian, and four legions to invade the country. The natives of the various tribes maintained for nine years a brave defence, under the command of Caractacus, a British chief, who was at last defeated and sent to Rome. When led in triumph through that city, he calmly surveyed its splendour, and exclaimed, in a pithy and manly oratory, "Alas! is it possible that a nation possessed of such magnificence should covet my humble cottage in Britain?" (A.D. 52)

The religion of the Britons was under the direction of priests called Druids, from the Greek word *drus*, an oak, because they worshipped in groves of oak. The Druids were also physicians, judges, and teachers of youth. They enjoyed great privileges, lived in groves, and sometimes sacrificed human beings as offerings to their deities. The Isle of Anglesey, the chief nursery of the Druidical priests, was attacked by Suetonius Paulinus A.D. 78, the power of the Druids never recovered from this shock.

The houses and towns consisted of wicker or wattle huts, thatched and cased with straw or hay, they were placed at short distances, in a tract of woody land, and surrounded by a trench to secure them from the enemy. The clothing of the natives corresponded with their dwellings, being chiefly composed of undressed skins, their weapons were long spears, bows, arrows, and knives. The little money they possessed was chiefly copper or iron rings, though it is now certain they had some kind of gold and silver coins at the period of the Roman invasion.

In the reign of Nero, Queen Boadicea, a woman of high spirit, who had serious wrongs to redress, attacked the Roman stations under General Suetonius, burned London, and massacred its garrisons, the Queen went to battle with her yellow flowing hair, bedecked with golden torques, bracelets round her arms and wrists, a tunic of many colours, also accompanied by her daughters. A battle afterwards ensued, in which eighty thousand Britons were slain, and Boadicea in despair poisoned herself (A.D. 61). "This," she said, "is the last resource for me, a woman, let the men, if they please, live and be slaves—but I will not." she was unwilling to survive the destruction of her country.

The Emperor Vespasian greatly distinguished himself in Britain, and Titus, his son (who subsequently conquered Jerusalem), fought here as an officer under his father (A.D. 70). The conquest of our island, however, was not completed until the

arrival of Julius Agricola (A.D. 78), he softened the manners of the Britons, also adorned the country with stately cities and temples. The British chiefs now began to speak the Latin language, and to adopt the Roman dress, regarding as signs of politeness what were in reality the badges of slavery. Agricola built several fortresses, commenced new roads which were afterwards extended across the country. Tacitus, a relative of Agricola, in his life of that general, gives an impressive description of the bravery and skill of the natives, whom there is strong presumptive evidence the Romans did not consider barbarians.

As Britain now became a Roman province, the Emperor Hadrian erected a rampart of earth from the mouth of the Tyne to Solway Firth (A.D. 121), to protect it from the incursions of the north. This rampart did not prevent the inroads of the Picts and Scots, and in the reign of Antoninus, another was constructed between the Firths of Clyde and of Forth (A.D. 138).

The troubled state of the island called over the Emperor Severus, after repulsing the Picts, his troops were employed for two years in building a wall, sixty-eight miles long, twelve feet high, and eight thick, a few paces to the north of Hadrian's rampart. Some remains of this great work, called the Picts' Wall, are still visible. Severus died at York, then called Eboracum (A.D. 211).

Constantine the Great, the first Christian Emperor (274—337), was born at York, (where his father, Constantius Chlorus, had married the British princess Helena)—this Constantius died at York, and his son Constantine was then raised to imperial power by the affection of the army in Britain. St. Alban, the first Christian martyr in Britain, suffered death under Diocletian at St. Alban's in Hertfordshire (A.D. 303), he was buried at Ely. Rome, being greatly harassed by the inroads of the Goths and Huns, was at length compelled to withdraw her soldiers, and finding it impossible to keep possession of this distant province, the Emperor Honorius granted letters of discharge, and the Roman army left the island (A.D. 410).

During the Roman period the Saxons frequently came to our eastern and southern coasts as immigrants, to protect the inhabitants and control the Saxons, the Romans appointed a high military officer, with the title of "Count of the Saxon shore."

Before the end of the first century, Britain was undoubtedly visited by the rays of Christianity, which is supposed to have been planted here either by the apostles St. Peter and Paul, or their immediate disciples. An ancient chronicler of Dover Castle says "In the year of grace 180 reigned in Britain Lucius, he became a Christian under Pope Eleutherius, served God, and advanced Holy Church as much as he could." But

whether either of these be true or not, it is certain that from a very early period there was a close connection between Britain and Rome, and that Pomponia, the wife of the proconsul Plautius, whom we have already mentioned, and Claudia, a British lady married to the Roman senator Pudens, were Christians in the reign of Claudius (See 2 Timothy iv 21)

The manners of the early Britons, like those of other Celtic nations, were extremely simple—they lived chiefly on milk, the flesh of animals, and the natural productions of the soil, Cæsar says, "They kept geese and hares for pleasure, but did not deem it right to eat them" They were remarkable for their size, stature, long flowing hair, and fair complexion, excelled in swimming, and other manly exercises Like all primitive nations they, especially the better class, stained a portion of their bodies to inspire their enemies with fear, their favourite colour was blue, which they obtained from a plant called *woad*

The Romans, on their departure, left the natives and their country in a very much improved state The popular faith of the Greeks and Romans was associated with the beautiful, but the early remains in Britain—at Stonehenge, Abury, Kirt's-Cot-House, and the numerous Druidical circles and cromlechs—are connected with the vast, in design, construction, and weight Our parochial perambulations are the *Terminalia* of the Romans, our May-day is their festival of Floræ, the ring, the veil, the wedding gifts, the groomsmen, bridesmaids, and the bridecake, are all Roman, so also are our sympathetic funeral images and customs—the cypress and the yew, the flowers strewn upon graves, and the black for mourning

The country was stocked with cattle, the British horses and dogs were so much admired, that they were exported to Rome for the use of her nobles Agriculture, though erroneously supposed to have been introduced by the Romans, was evidently attended to by the natives long before their time, as sufficient corn was grown at the period of their invasion to allow of considerable exportations, there was also, in some form, a tenancy of land They produced cattle, gold, tin, lead, iron, skins, pearls, &c, which they exported, taking in return ivory, bracelets, necklaces, vessels of glass, and numerous other articles That the Britons were acquainted with sculpture and painting, is clearly shown by their curiously carved war-chariots, and their methods of painting, numerous specimens are also still in existence of their art of working in metals, mining and smelting of iron were practised to a large extent London, says Tacitus, was a city crowded with merchants and of world-wide celebrity.

FROM THE DEPARTURE OF THE ROMANS TO WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR,  
A.D. 410 TO 1066

Though the Britons, under the protection of the Romans, advanced in civilization, they lost much of their warlike spirit. The Scots and Picts broke through the northern ramparts, and committed ravages, at length, by the advice of Vortigern, a British chief, they invited the aid of the Angles, Jutes, and Saxons (450). The story is, that Hengist and Horsa, two chiefs, accepted the invitation, and soon checked the progress of the enemy; being tempted by the fertility of the soil, and by other prospects of advantage which the country presented, they resolved to remain on the island. They received fresh troops from the Continent, and fought many battles with the Britons, in one, which took place at Aylesford, in Kent, Horsa was slain (455). The sole command then fell upon Hengist, who, after a fierce engagement at Crayford, in Kent, gained possession of the kingdom of Kent, and proclaimed himself its sovereign (455), he rode on a white horse, of which the county arms of Kent is an emblem. The story, however, rests chiefly on tradition, though true in its leading incidents, the deeds of Hengist and Horsa are probably partially mythical.

After a contest of nearly one hundred and fifty years, the Saxons gained possession of the whole country, which they divided into seven independent states, called the Saxon Heptarchy. The historical materials for this period are very deficient and untrustworthy. The "Heptarchy" or "seven" states were as follow —

- 1 CANTIA, or KENT (founded by Hengist, A.D. 457).
- 2 SOUTH SAXONY (by Ella, 490), Sussex and Surrey
- 3 WEST SAXONY, or WESSEX (by Cerdic, 519), Hants, Berks, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, and Devonshire.
- 4 EAST SAXONY (by Ecrenwin, 527), Essex, Middlesex, and a part of Herts
- 5 NORTHUMBRIA (by Ida, 547), Northumberland, Cumberland? Westmoreland, Durham, Yorkshire, Lancaster, and a part of Scotland
- 6 EAST ANGLIA (by Uffa, 575), Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge
- 7 MERCIA (by Crida, 582), all the middle counties; Cheshire, Stafford, Derby, Warwick, Worcester, Shropshire, Hereford, Gloucester, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, Huntingdon, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, Nottingham, Lincoln, and part of Herts



The native Britons sought refuge among the mountains of Wales and Cornwall, others fled to the north-western coast of France, called *Armorica*, whence it took the name of *Bretagne*, which it still retains. During this period, Arthur, Prince of the Silures or Welsh, proved a formidable opponent to continental nations as well as the Saxons, the latter he defeated in twelve battles, and checked for many years the progress of their arms in the west of England. He founded "The Knights of the Round Table," he is also said to have introduced the age of the world for all events which occurred previous to his time. He was murdered in a quarrel (542). His coffin was discovered at Glastonbury in 1170, in a tomb hewn out of the solid rock, with an identifying inscription and leaden cross. The Britons, for centuries, would not believe in the death of Arthur, or at least expected him to return alive and deliver them from the Saxons.

Ethelbert, King of Kent, was the first Christian King of the Saxon race, having been converted by St. Augustine, who, with forty other monks, was sent into Britain from Rome, by Pope Gregory the Great (596). Gregory, when a monk, had himself meditated a missionary visit to England. St. Augustine and his companions landed at the river Stour, between Sandwich and Ramsgate, early in the spring of 597, Ethelbert assembled his court to receive the monks, who, preceded by a silver crucifix and a picture of the Saviour, advanced singing their litanies in the language which was then associated with superior knowledge and the exercise of dignified power. Ethelbert listened to St. Augustine's arguments, but refused to forsake what he and his people had so long observed, in due time, however, he became a convert, and was baptized in the little church of St. Martin, on Whit Sunday, 597, curiosity led his people to witness the services of the church, listen to the instructions of the priests, and they very soon followed the example of their King. He had previously married Bertha, the daughter of Charibert, King of the Franks, who, by the terms of her marriage contract, enjoyed the exercise of Christian worship in that little church of St. Martin, at Canterbury, which had existed from the Roman times of Christianity in Britain and is partially remaining in our own days. Ethelbert reigned fifty years, and died in 616, having previously formed a code of written laws, with the assistance of a council of wise men and the advice of the missionaries, it is the earliest body of laws in our annals.

Sebert, King of Essex, was also converted, he pulled down the Temple of Apollo, at Westminster, and built a church—dedicated to St. Peter on the spot where the Abbey now stands (610). He also destroyed the pagan Temple of Diana, and built

in its site the original Cathedral of St Paul. Sebert is said to have founded the University of Cambridge, the Venerable Bede was the first who took the degree of D.D. from this university, in 725. Paulinus, one of the associates of St Augustine, converted Edwin, King of Northumbria, April 12, 627. St Augustine conferred the episcopal dignity on Justus (Rochester), Mellitus (London), and Paulinus (York).

Offa, King of Mercia, recovered the remains of St Alban in 793, and, to his honour, founded the princely abbey, for which the Emperor Charlemagne sent two splendid silken vestments. Offa opened a Saxon hospital in Rome for the use of students, it was maintained by a tax, which in later times, when its origin was forgotten, became rated under the name of "Peter's pence." Offa died 794. The Saxon days of the week were as follow:—

Saxon Name	Presided over by	Saxon Name	Presided over by
Saterne's day	Saturn	Woden's day	Mercury
Sun's day	The Sun	Thor's day	Jupiter
Moon's day	The Moon	Frija's day	Venus
Tiw's day	Mars		

The seven Saxon kingdoms—(to which was given the collective name of England, from *Angles*, a tribe of Saxons, and *land*, the Saxon for country, or from *Anglen*, a village near Schleswig belonging to Denmark, whence great numbers of the invaders came, the inhabitants of which were called *Angli* by Tacitus)—were governed by as many kings, who were generally at war together, until Egbert, King of Wessex, subdued the other states. This King visited the Emperor Charlemagne, he showed Egbert how a man of the proper capacities could become an organizer of society, on their parting the Emperor gave him a sword, and bid him go forth to consolidate his authority in, and become the dominant King of England. This name, by some of the chroniclers, is derived thus: Hengist, Hengistund, Hengland.

EGBERT began to reign in Wessex in the year 502, subdued Kent in 819, Essex in 824, and completed his entire conquest when he was crowned in 828, at Winchester, then considered the capital of England. After a reign of sixty years, Egbert died (837), and was buried at Winchester. The Danes, who first appeared off the island at Tainmouth, in 785, made several attacks, but were totally routed at Hengest-down, in Cornwall (851).

ETHELWULF, the eldest son of Egbert, though intended for the Church, succeeded on his father's death. He married Osberga, a very clever woman of the race of Urdic, daughter of Oslac, his cupbearer, by whom he had four sons, who mounted the throne in succession. This and the following reign were occupied by continual struggles with the Danes. Ethelwulf went

on a pilgrimage to Rome in 855, accompanied by Swithun, bishop of Winchester, and his youngest son, it was here that Alfred was educated. On the King's return through France, he married his second wife Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald. Ethelwulf was the first English King who granted tithes to the clergy. He defeated the Danes with great slaughter at Ockley in Surrey, died at Stambridge in Essex (857), and was buried at Steyning in Sussex.

ETHELBALD's reign was not marked by any event of note. He married Judith, his stepmother, but at the remonstrance of Swithun he consented to a separation. Judith afterwards married Baldwin, first Earl of Flanders, from them descended Matilda, the wife of William I. Ethelbald died in 860, and was buried at Sherborne, but his remains were afterwards removed to Salisbury.

William of Malmesbury says of St Swithun, "He was a rich treasure of all virtues, those in which he took the most delight were humility and charity to the poor." The popular saying in reference to St Swithun's day (July 15) has descended to our own times, if rain fell, it was formerly said it was the christening of the apples, and the proverb has it—

"St Swithun's day, if thou dost rain,  
For forty days it will remain,  
St Swithun's day, if thou be fair,  
For forty days 'twill rain na more."

This well-known tradition had its origin in the attempt to remove his remains, on July 15, a century after his death, to the cathedral of Winchester, it was delayed forty days in consequence of the severe rainy weather.

ETHELBERT—During this reign the Danes landed on the Isle of Thanet, in Kent, which was saved from their ravages by presents of money. They afterwards laid waste the whole of Kent, and pillaged Winchester. Ethelbert died in 806, and was buried near his brother, at Sherborne.

ETHELRED I's reign was a constant scene of war. He is reported to have fought nine battles with the Danes in one year (867). He died of a wound received at Merton, in Surrey (871), and was buried at Wimborne, in Dorsetshire. This King created his brother Alfred an Earl, a word which is akin to Elder, or Alderman,—the first instance in English history of its use.

In this reign lived Edmund, King of East Anglia, on his refusal to renounce the Christian religion, he was most cruelly murdered by the Danes (871), for his devotion to the faith he was afterwards canonised, and the place of his death and burial has been since called *St Edmund's Bury*.

In the contents of the numerous Anglo-Saxon graves which have been opened in modern times, we find the "precious drink

ing-cup," horn, and vessels of gold, silver, or glass, with which they quaffed their mead and ale, these vessels could not stand up,—hence the modern name of tumblers. Their pottery, especially the jugs, were not unlike in form to those of our own days, their bowls, kettles, and pans, were made of bronze or copper, and buckets of wood, the handles of their knives were often beautifully enamelled. Their houses, chiefly of earthwork or wood, were of simple construction, with only one storey, some of the better class had rough stone buildings with halls—the floors being tessellated—for the public and hospitable reception of visitors (the Saxons were eminently social), this hall was decorated to a limited extent—the walls being hung with (native) tapestry, arms, armour, horns, harps, flutes, fiddles, &c, the furniture was very simple, chiefly benches or boards, with projections thereon—literally board and lodging, leading from various parts of the hall, through a door, were the sleeping chambers or "bowers," as they were formerly called,—hence the "lady's bower," the whole being enclosed with a wall and entrance gate.

All classes, during this and many successive centuries, retired to rest in a state of nudity, when on the bed of straw, covering their bodies with slight bed clothing. The residences of the chiefs were so situated that the surrounding country lay spread out like a panorama from the door of the hall. The breaking of fast was at nine, noon-meal at three, evening repast at sunset, the food consisted of bread, milk, butter, honey, cheese, flesh-meat, bacon, poultry, eels, vegetables, knives and forks were not used at the table,—hence the custom of washing hands after the meal, pocket handkerchiefs were unknown. Wine was not the drink of children or fools, but of elders and wise men, whatever the beverage, the drinkers pledged each other, not unfrequently accompanying it with a kiss, telling of stories, exploits, singing their national poetry, with music, dancing, jugglery, occasionally going to a play, or the "dancing bears." The word "glee" is of Saxon origin, and has come down to us from our countrymen, who delighted in singing verse, though numbers of them could not read, it was considered a disgrace, even in a labouring man, not to be able to sing to the harp.

It was only persons of high rank who had chairs, their round parlour table on moveable legs has descended in form to modern times, a candle-light was made by plastering a lot of fat round a stick,—hence our "candle-stick."

The Anglo-Saxon woman, of every class, was the attentive house-wife, the tender companion, the comforter and consoler of her husband and family, the virtuous and noble matron, in their leisure, besides spinning and weaving, the ladies, with their

beads and jet ornaments, were employed in skilful needlework and embroidery. The Saxon ladies were much given to bathing, using the bala which the Romans had left them, and setting an example and national bias towards personal cleanliness. Before they became Christians, marriage was only a civil bargain, or purchase, between the father of the lady and the man who sought her. The ladies were skilled in physic, then as now, they were fond of ornaments and flowers, had a warm appreciation of the beauties of nature,—

" Sweet was the song of birds  
The earth was covered with flowers,  
Cuck-oo announced the year "

The laws said—If any one struck off an ear he has to pay 12s, if an eye 50s, if the nose were cut through 9s, for each of the four front teeth 6s for the tooth which stands next to them 4s, for that which follows 3s, for all others 1s, if a thumb struck off 20s, if the shooting finger 8s, middle finger 4s, ring finger 6s, the little finger 11s, the thumb nail 3s, finger nails 1s each.

The amphitheatric, a place for playing, was frequently resorted to, they had also their village wakes, wandering minstrels, running, leap-frog, wrestling, these games brought together sellers of various goods, and ultimately caused the establishment of fairs. The pleasures of the chase were attended to even by the most austere and pious, Alfred the Great and Edward the Confessor themselves taught their followers hawkers, and dog-keepers, a canon, however, passed in the reign of King Edgar, enjoins "that no priest be a hunter or fowler or player at tables,—but let him play on his books, as becometh his calling." The greyhound in coursing was used in couples as now, the hart, boar, bear, buffalo, wolf, elk, and deer abounded. Ladies at the chase rode sideways, with their spear or bow ready for action.

Travellers wore a covering to the head, and contrary to our former notions, the Anglo-Saxon lady and gentleman had an attendant who carried in wet weather an umbrella, if the party went a distance they took up their lodging either at an inn, or guest-house, or at a private paterfamilias, who was disgraced if he refused to grant hospitality, they were allowed to remain a few days, but if a priest stayed more than one night he was considered to be neglecting his duties.

ALFRED THE GREAT (born 848) began to reign in the twenty-seventh year of his age. It is said that at first he did not conduct himself towards his subjects with such benevolence and care as he afterwards showed, and that he was deficient in courage. The first eight years of his reign he was continually harassed by the Danes, who at one time had entire possession

of the kingdom. Alfred was obliged to disguise himself like a servant, and engage himself to a cowherd, it is also asserted that, whilst Alfred was sharing his loaf with a beggar, St. Guthbert appeared to him in a dream, and foretold his speedy deliverance. When in this situation, the story is told of his burning the cakes, being busy with trimming his bow, he forgot to turn them, as the old cottager's wife had ordered him, she was very angry with him, and said "he was a lazy fellow, ready enough to eat them, though he would not take the trouble to bake them." After a short time he went to the Isle of Athelney (877), in Somersetshire, in which place he built a fort, and was joined by many of his nobles. He soon had an army under his command, to venture against the Danes. Not being sufficiently confident in his forces, and having no trustworthy person to send to enquire into the strength of the Danish camp, he determined to go himself in the disguise of a harper. When Guthrum, the general, heard him play, he ordered him to remain for some days. Alfred found that the Danes did not suppose the English could muster an army, and were regaling themselves in drinking and singing. So he took an opportunity of slipping from the camp, and called together his subjects in Selwood Forest, he then collected a large army, and falling unexpectedly upon the Danes, obtained a complete victory. Instead of murdering his prisoners, as was the custom of the time, he promised to permit them to remain in England, if they would become Christians and live in peace. Guthrum and his people promised to do so, they settled in East Anglia and Northumberland (878). They proved, however, but unquiet subjects.

After this victory, Alfred enjoyed several years of peace, which he devoted to the improvement of his country. He resolved to extend among his people a knowledge of the arts, for which purpose he collected (according to his friend and biographer Asser) "from many nations an almost innumerable multitude of artificers, many of them the most expert in their respective trades." He also applied himself to reconstructing and partly forming a code of laws, which is the groundwork of the present system of jurisprudence, improved the previous division of England into counties and hundreds, established a militia, founded the University of Oxford, built a monastery at Athelney, founded schools at Shaftesbury and many other towns, invented a method of measuring time by candles.

The Danes, after fourteen years of peace, again disturbed the country, they came under their Sea King, Hastings, with a fleet of three hundred and thirty-one ships, and landed in Kent

(892), making Appledore, in Romney Marsh, then a seaport, their head-quarters, before Alfred could drive them out, contests ensued at Farnham in Surrey, and Beamsfleet in Essex, the wife and children of Hastings were taken prisoners, but Alfred magnanimously gave them back on condition that he and all his people should leave the kingdom.

Alfred encouraged the building of ships, for which he was obliged to employ foreign shipwrights, who in time taught the English when his ships were built, his own men could not manage them, therefore he engaged foreign sailors. In time, however, he overcame all these difficulties, and had a good navy. Too much praise cannot be given to Alfred for his formation of a navy illustrious as he was in many senses, this was his crowning diadem,—the prelude to England's future greatness. He truly foresaw that he could neither overcome nor even cope with the Danes upon his native soil, and he came to the natural conclusion that his enemies must be met upon the sea. He was sagacious enough to know where the strength of England really lay,—hence he constructed a fleet, which during the subsequent and successful portions of his reign kept up the spirit of his people, completely established his kingdom, and left to his successors what has even to our own times been the bulwark of our country. His revenue was divided equally between the state and the church, even of the former moiety one third was appropriated to personal expenses, one third to public works, and one third to the support of distinguished foreigners.

Alfred was born at Wantage, married Elswitha, a Mercian princess, and died at Farinngdon, in Berkshire (Oct. 28, 901), at the age of fifty-two, of a complaint of the stomach. He was much feared and respected by his enemies, and beloved by his subjects. No sovereign of England has left behind him so good a name as Alfred, he saved his own race from destruction, the indomitable courage, the religious endurance, the heart and hope of the King, under every trial, constituted a precious bequest to the crown and the nation. Was buried at Winchester. He was succeeded by his son, EDWARD I, THE ELDER, who was crowned at Kingston, in Surrey. This was a turbulent reign. Ethelwold, the son of Alfred's elder brother, was an infant at the death of his father, so the nobles passed him by when they made Alfred king. He disturbed the early part of Edward's reign in attempting to gain the crown, after a long contest, he was killed, and Edward's claim no longer disputed. The latter, fond of wars, was much assisted by his sister Elfrida. She possessed many of her father's qualities. Towards the close of his reign, he made several incursions into Wales. He added

to the endowments of the University of Cambridge in 915, died at Eppington (925), leaving five sons and nine daughters. He was buried at Winchester.

ÆTHELSTAN, his eldest son, was crowned with great splendour at Kingston. A league was formed against him by the Danes, Scots, and other nations, who were completely routed. Constantine, King of Scotland, and five other Kings were slain (938). His sister, the Queen of France, with her infant son, found an asylum for twenty years at his court, until the son was restored to his throne. From his living in England, he was called "*doutremer*," or the stranger. \* Æthelstan caused the Bible to be translated into the Saxon language, and one copy to be placed in every church, to encourage commerce, he ordered that every merchant who had made three voyages should be made a thane or nobleman. Æthelstan, the "King of all England," died at Gloucester (941), and was buried at Malmesbury, in Wiltshire.

In this reign lived the perhaps partly fabulous Guy of Warwick, who is celebrated in story as having conquered in single combat the Danish giant Colbrand (930).

EDMUND I, brother of Æthelstan, succeeded him at the age of eighteen. The Danes again collected together under the command of Anlaf, they were soon subdued, and hopes of a happy reign were entertained, when a sudden end was put to them. As the King was sitting at dinner, he was stabbed by Liofa, an outlaw, at Pucklechurch, in Gloucestershire, and was buried at Glastonbury (946). Edmund had married Elgiva, a princess of great virtue, by whom he left two sons, Edwin and Edgar, in consequence of their infancy, however, they were passed over by the prelates and nobles.

ÆDRED, the third son of Edward, was chosen King. He rebuilt Glastonbury Abbey, and Dunstan became its abbot. In early life Dunstan had exhibited traits of very superior abilities, these he improved by intense application to his studies, — hence he rapidly exercised an extraordinary influence in the internal affairs of the kingdom, his great talents, energy, and stern will, made his power felt in this and the three subsequent reigns. He was also a painter, a manufacturer of bells, of curious ornamental silver tables, and designs for ladies' robes. Ædred died at Frome (Nov. 23, 955), and was buried at Winchester.

EDWR, or EDWIN, the eldest son of Edmund I, succeeded his uncle at the age of fourteen. He was very profligate in his character, married Elgiva, a princess of great beauty but of doubtful morals, who was too nearly related to him. This

\* See Ince's "Outlines of French History."



act highly incensed Dunstan and the clergy, who used every effort to withdraw the King from his attachment, but without success. The Queen in her turn brought about a quarrel between the King and Dunstan, which led to the latter being banished. She did not, however, live long afterwards, but an uncertain tradition states she was either put to death by Odo, or by the Meicings, who raised a revolt against Edwy during the latter years of his life, and compelled him to recognise his brother Edgar king of all the country north of the Thames. Edwy died of grief (957), and was buried at Winchester.

EDGAR, surnamed the PEACEABLE, succeeded his brother, he was consecrated King, with great pomp, at Bath, fourteen years after he had commenced to reign. He gave up a tax levied by Athelstan upon the Welsh, in exchange for a yearly tribute of three hundred wolves' heads, which soon cleared the country of a great number of these animals. The real government of the kingdom was in the hands of Dunstan, whose patriotic abilities prompted Edgar and his witan to make him Bishop of Worcester in 957, London in 958, and Archbishop of Canterbury in 962. Edgar was so vain of his power, that, when residing at Chester, he compelled eight tributary Princes to row his barge on the river Dee, in token of subjection. He increased his navy to three hundred and sixty ships, and erected fifty Benedictine monasteries, the monks of which greatly extended and encouraged agriculture, horticulture, and botany. Died 975, and was buried at Glastonbury.

EDWARD II, surnamed the MARTYR, son of Edgar, was crowned at Kingston. By a plot of his step-mother, Elfrida, he was stabbed in the back (978) whilst drinking at Corfe Castle, in Dorsetshire. He was buried without ceremony at Wareham, but his body was removed three years afterwards, by the monks, to Shaftesbury, in Dorsetshire. In this reign a council was held at Calne (978), for determining the questions at issue between the secular and monastic clergy, which is famous in history for the catastrophe of the floor of the hall giving way, the Saxon chronicle says, "All the chief witan of the Angle race fell at Calne from the upper floor, except the holy Archbishop Dunstan, who alone was stayed on a beam."

ETHELRED II, surnamed the UNREADY, was half-brother to Edward II, this King in 979 took the first coronation oath, which was administered by Archbishop Dunstan. The idea of grand juries originated with him. Dunstan died in 988, and then began a series of national woes. The King gave the Danes, who harassed the kingdom, the large sum of £266,000, levied by a tax of a shilling on every hide of land, called Danegeld.

his was the first land-tax in England. The Danes, however, recommenced their depredations, and as many had settled in this country, the King formed the design of murdering all who were in the kingdom. To revenge this massacre, which took place November 13, 1002, Swegn, King of Denmark, sailed for England, and carried on a desolating war for ten years, which compelled Ethelred to take refuge in Normandy (1012).

(1013) **SWEGN** usurped the throne without much opposition and was proclaimed King. He died at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire (1014), before he had time to establish himself in the kingdom, was succeeded by his son Canute.

(1014) **CANUTE** was chosen King by the Danish fleet. Many battles were fought between the two Kings, with various success, and some writers state they fought a duel in the isle of Gney, on the Severn, when they agreed to divide the kingdom, Edmund taking all that lay south of the Thames, but his death shortly after left Canute sole monarch.

**ETHELRED II** was restored in 1015, but closed his turbulent reign the next year, and was buried at St. Paul's, London. He married Emma, "the fairy's gift," sister of Richard, Duke of Normandy, she became mother of Edward the Confessor.

(1016) **EDMUND II**, surnamed **IRON-SIDE**, from his great valour, was the eldest surviving son of Ethelred, he was crowned at Kingston, whilst Canute was chosen King by another part of the nation. He reigned only six months, is said to have been murdered at Oxford by Duke Edric, and was buried at Glastonbury.

(1017) **CANUTE**, now surnamed the **GREAT**, in early life had the cunning of a fox, the passions of a child, and the vindictive memory of a savage, he was cruel and despotic in the beginning of his reign, banished the children of Ethelred, and imposed heavy taxes, but he became mild and just when he was fully settled in his dominions. He was the most powerful monarch in Europe, having subdued Norway and Sweden, he assumed the title of King of England, Norway, Denmark, and Sweden.

On his conversion to Christianity he made a visit to Rome, from whence he sent a public notice to his people in England, that he would soon return, having dedicated himself to the service of God, to govern his kingdoms with equity, and to observe justice in all things, "If by violence or negligence of youth I have violated justice heretofore, it is my intention, by the help of God, to make full compensation." In the height of his glory his courtiers treated him as if nothing was beyond his power. Canute being at Southampton, seated himself in a

Chair by the sea-shore, whilst the tide was rising, and in a loud voice commanded the waves to retire. He feigned to wait some time for their submission, but as the sea began to wash him with its waves, he rebuked his flatterers by observing, "There is only one Omnipotent Being who can say to the ocean, 'Thus far shalt thou go, and no farther'" After this occurrence he never wore his crown. He married Emma, the widow of Ethelred, after a distinguished reign, died at Shaftesbury (1036), and was buried at Winchester.

HAROLD I, surnamed HAREFOOT, from his swiftness in running, was the illegitimate son of Canute. Capgrave asserts from historical evidence that Alfred, Ethelred's son, was seized by Godwin, Earl of Kent (1036), and cruelly murdered. Harold died at Oxford 1039, and was buried at Winchester.

HARDICANUTE, or CANUTE THE HARDY, succeeded his half-brother, whom he caused to be dug up, his head to be cut off, and his body to be thrown into the Thames—a weak revenge for the murder of Alfred, he threatened Godwin with punishment, but was appeased by the present of a magnificent ship, the plates of the stern being covered with gold, and the crew of eighty warriors splendidly dressed and accoutred. This King died from intemperance at a marriage feast at Lambeth (1041), and was buried at Winchester. With him ended the Danish race, which had usurped the throne twenty-eight years.

EDWARD III, surnamed the CONFESSOR, from his piety, the surviving son of Ethelred II, was of the golden-haired blue-eyed race of Cerdic and Alfred, in whom Saxon sovereignty was symbolized, born in 1004, crowned at Winchester, April 11, 1042, during his 13th and 38th years he resided with William, Duke of Normandy, who afterwards paid him a visit in England, Edward is said to have promised him the reversion of the British crown. He repealed the tax of Danegeld, and as it was money which he conceived to be wrung from a toil-stricken people, he restored what was in his treasury. Edward was the first King that touched for the "king's evil," a general belief then existing that the touch of this King would cure it. He married Earl Godwin's daughter, Editha, but it is said he was unwilling either to receive the kingdom, or to be encumbered with a wife. He rebuilt Westminster Abbey, introduced the Great Seal, previously proposed by Dunstan, which has continued from his era to our own, furnishing us with an authentic regal costume of each sovereign, the usual reverse adding to its historical value,—the first one was a splendid beginning. He loved mercy in justice, the laws of which he improved, and mercy as a part of religion; after a reign passed in devotion, he died, January 5,

1066, and was buried in the Abbey, where his bones were enshrined by William I in a golden casket set with precious stones. Edward was canonised by Pope Alexander III in 1163, subsequently Henry III erected a more sumptuous shrine for his remains.

The celebrated Macbeth lived during a part of this reign. He usurped the Scottish throne by killing Duncan, but was himself defeated at Dunsinane, in Perthshire, by Siward, Earl of Northumberland (1055).

HAROLD II, eldest son of Godwin, Earl of Kent, and grandson, by his mother, to Canute, seized on the throne, with the consent of the Saxon witan, but in defiance of his previous oath to Duke William, taken in the presence of relics of the martyrs, he defeated at York his brother Tostig and the King of Norway who opposed his title, both of whom were left dead on the field (Sept 25, 1066). Scarcely had he gained this victory when William, Duke of Normandy, accompanied by a fleet of 800 ships, and an army of 60,000 men, landed at Pevensey, in Sussex, to enforce his claim to the English crown. William was willing to leave his claim to arbitration, but on Harold's refusal to entertain the proposal, the Norman obtained a decided victory at Senlac, now called Battle, near Hastings, October 14, 1066. Harold was slain by an arrow which pierced his left eye, soon after his brothers Gurth and Leofurn fell by his side, thus putting an end to the Anglo-Saxon government, which had continued for more than six hundred years. Harold founded Waltham Abbey, and here he and his brothers were buried.

#### MISCELLANEOUS MEMORANDA OF THE SAXON PERIOD

In times of war children were frequently put into the monasteries, for protection. The schools there were a great attraction to parents, during their residence they underwent a process of education in which the clergy took great interest, assisted by instructors from Ireland. The studies chiefly consisted of arithmetic, poetry, astronomy, grammar and rhetoric. The monks taught the professions of painting, architecture and sculpture as well as writing, also, the work of the goldsmith and the blacksmith. The kings and nobles were hospitable but the monks more so—every traveller found at the monastery a hearty welcome and every starving beggar obtained food and succour.

All the learning and literature of the country were contained within these sacred walls and every art and science of which anything was known were there, and there alone cultivated, it was to the monks our forefathers were indebted, not only for all they knew of architecture and painting but for many improvements in agriculture, draining, road making, building, smiths' work, cabinet work and many other practical matters. The science of medicine was carefully studied. For many centuries the physician was commonly a monk, and the monastery was not only the workhouse, but the hospital and dispensary of the district. Even the faults with which some of them were charged, and their means

of obtaining wealth and power, were the vices of the age,—a slight palliation of their faults, the practical good they did caused all men to judge them leniently.

In these institutions were produced the books required by the rich, the noble, and those used in the offices of religion,—they were of great magnificence, a book of the four gospels, done by the order of St Wilfrid, for his church at Ripon, was written with letters of gold on a purple ground, cased in a casket of solid gold, in which were enshased numerous precious stones. It was the multitude of riches, in the way of furnishings, decorations, plate, and jewels, which caused the Danes so frequently to rob these establishments.

In the Saxon "names' giving" it was fondly hoped that a child would be stimulated to practise the qualities of which his or her name reminded them, hence they loved such as Ethelbert, the noble and bright, Edward, the happy protector, Ethelrætha, the noble and peaceful, Godwin, the friend of God, Edmund, the prosperous patron, Edwin, the happy friend, Herbert, the brightness of the army, Egbert, the sword's brightness, Edith, the happy gift, Adelaide, the noble wife, Ellen, the excellent, Wynfreda, the peace of joy. Indeed, their names all had a meaning, quite a contrast to the bulk of those in use in our own days.

The government, in subordination to the sovereign, was vested in a national council, called *Witanagemot*. This was an assembly of *witan*, or wise men whose consent was necessary to enact laws, and to sanction all public measures. This council consisted of the King, dignified clergy, the nobility and wealthy possessors of land. They were called together, at one of the royal cities, in their own recognised right, but were not chosen or elected. Ladies of birth and quality, and abbesses, sat in council with the Saxon *witan*.

The Anglo-Saxons were divided into three orders—nobles, free, and servile. The nobles comprised the first men in the kingdom, who were also the owners of the land, their duties were to lead the men of the shire to battle, preside at the county courts, and enforce justice, next to them were the *thanes* and *earls* two degrees of freemen, owners and cultivators of land, who had their separate rights, subordinate to the preceding.

Slaves or serfs performed all servile duties. Under the feudalism introduced by the Normans, the *thanes* were for the most part reduced to the condition of mere freeholders, while the *churls*, or villans, were depressed to the rank of serfs, and were either of the class called "*villens regardant*,"—i.e., attached to, and changing owners with the land, or "*villens in gros*"—i.e., held absolutely. The serf, from whom sprang the English peasantry, disappeared soon from England, owing to the following causes—1st, the kindly interference of the church encouraged manumission, 2nd, the law laid the burden of proof on the master, 3d, the child took the rank of the father, and all illegitimate children were free, 4th, if the serf resided a year and a day in a free town, 5th, if the lord, entering upon any legal act, implied his freedom, he became free.

If the evidence at a trial was not sufficient either to condemn or acquit a prisoner, an ordeal was used, which was considered an appeal to heaven. The accused either walked barefooted and blinded over heated ploughshares placed at certain distances, or took red hot iron in his hand, or thrust his arm into boiling water, or was thrown into a river, having his hands and feet tied. In any of these cases if he escaped unhurt, he was considered as innocent, if not, he was deemed guilty, and handed over to punishment. The punishment of death was unknown to the justice of the Saxon state, except for treason, or lese-majesty, or for witchcraft, or sacrilege. The general tenor of their laws was merciful. Their national hero was "*Truth-teller*," on which was based a system of "*Frankpledge*," or mutual police, showing a confidence between man and man, not imitated by any other nation in those times. Trial by combat was frequently employed, and continued in use for many centuries.

The tenure of land rights was very peculiar,—thus, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, the title to a piece of land is based on the condition that the holder teaches embroidery—then a great accomplishment—to his daughter. The Pusey estates in Berkshire are still held by the possession of a horn and a grant from Canute to an officer, who discovered a Saxon plot against the Danes. The most ancient Anglo-Saxon charters extant are of the seventh century. Ethelbert is supposed to have executed the first, they were mostly written in Latin. The price of wheat in 1050 was 2½d per bushel, and an ox 7s 8d. In 798 London was nearly burnt down.

The reputation and value of the various British dogs created a superstitious wonderment in the minds of foreigners during these and subsequent ages, the huntsmen in these times went mostly on foot, in search of their forest game, the woods being too thick for horses. Hawking was a popular amusement, especially with ladies,—the birds were frequently of great value, no gentleman travelled without his hawk, which he fastened to his wrist, and even took with him to church, Alfred the Great and Edward the Confessor have both the credit of having written works on falconry. Wolves swarmed the forests to an extent which made them terrible to all but armed and bold men, in the winter they became so ravenous that they visited the cultivated country, carrying off the flocks and herds of the people. Alfred and Edgar did their best to exterminate this animal, as well as the bear.

The Anglo-Saxons, so called to distinguish them from the Saxons on the continent, partially practised the art of cloth making. They were tall, robust, and handsome, so that their graceful appearance attracted the notice of Pope Gregory at Rome, when he beheld some English youths exposed for sale in the market-place. The Danes, or rather Northmen, as they were often termed—for they consisted of Danes, Norwegians, and Swedes—constituted a considerable portion of the inhabitants of the country, the Saxons were bold and fearless, the others more fierce and warlike.

The Anglo-Saxons, beyond the usual run of primitive races, exhibit an element of progressive power, almost all previous races have died out, but the Anglo-Saxons remain in the foundation of our language and institutions, in the divisions of the kingdom, the titles of our public officers, our towns, hamlets, the parts of our houses, and various articles of prime necessity, with their "kettle of fish" and concomitant ingredients, to which may be added the apple, pear, peach, cherry, mulberry, chestnut, fig, olive, and the vine of the monks—the lily, rose, sunflower, honeysuckle, daisy, and violet, the ladies with their hair tied in knots, or arranged in curls, necklaces of garnets and other gems set in gold, as well as the other ornaments over their gowns and tunics,—all carry us back to their times, and exhibit the substantial basis of our social life. After the Norman Conquest, the English manners and fashions retained their hold on the people, and at later periods they continually reappear to assert their natural rights among the descendants of the Anglo-Saxons.

*Names of Note*—Gildas, the most ancient British historian, flourished in the sixth century, he died 570. Caedmon, the Saxon Milton (died 680), St. Aldhelm, a poet and Latin scholar (died 709), Abbot Biscop, a great collector of books, scientific teacher, and tutor to Bede. The Venerable Bede the divine and historian of England, was born at Monkwearmouth, county of Durham 670, and died 735, he was celebrated all over Europe as a man of undoubted genius and vast learning, he translated a great portion of the Holy Scriptures into the Anglo-Saxon tongue, which at this time was the language of the country, the Saxons were proud of him as a writer. The learned Alcuin, born at York, was educated by Bede, he taught Charlemagne, Emperor of France (773—804). St. Swithun, tutor of Alfred the Great (died 862), St. Dunstan,

Archbishop of Canterbury, a monk, patriot, and possessed of extraordinary talents (926—988), he was the cause of much contention, as he asserted that the clergy had no right to marry, was also strict in enforcing the observance of the prohibited degrees among the laity, still, it is certain, he raised the clergy to a position of moral and intellectual superiority, which it may be said they have ever since maintained. Asser, the monk and historian (837—910), who persuaded Alfred the Great to found the University of Oxford. St Boniface was born in Devon (680—755), in 716 he went to, and became Apostle of, Germany, for upwards of thirty years he laboured there for the conversion of the heathen, and was at last murdered by a body of them. St Cuthbert (died 686), Theodore, St Wilfrid (634—709), and Ælfrie (died 1006), learned Saxon bishops. What these men and many fellow-labourers taught, wrought a change which made the English one nation, renowned in learning and creed, or, as Lord Macaulay aptly puts it, "the darkness begins to break, and the country which has been lost to view as Britain reappears as England."

Merlin, the Welsh prophet, lived during this period, his real existence is considered by some as uncertain, still the frequent references to his name by historians attest to the reality of his fame, however untrue his prophetic powers may have been.

### Norman Line.—(1066—1154)

#### (22) WILLIAM I surnamed THE CONQUEROR

*Birth and Reign*—He was son of Robert, fifth Duke of Normandy—(celebrated in history under the title of "Robert the Devil," or "the Magnificent," he was descended from Rollo, a bold Norway warrior of Saxon descent)—by Alette, daughter of a tanner at Falaise, where he was born, 1027. He was crowned on Christmas day, 1066, by Aldred, Archbishop of York, the King reigned 52 years in Normandy, and 21 in England.

In the case of the first eight Kings after the Conquest, their reigns did not begin till the solemnization of the necessary compact between the monarch and the people,—the coronation.

*Marriage*—He married (1052) Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Earl of Flanders, she was crowned in 1068.

*Issue*—Robert, surnamed Courthose, from his short legs; Richard, William, who succeeded, and Henry of England, Adela, married to Stephen, Count of Blois, Cecilia, a nun, Constance, married to the Duke of Brittany, and two other daughters.

*Death*—At the siege of Mantes, his horse, placing his feet on hot ashes, plunged so violently, that William was bruised by the pommel of his saddle, and died of the injury at Hermentrude, near Rouen, September 9, 1087, he was buried at Caen.

The Norman prelates and people assembled at his interment, the Bishop of Evreux made a speech in praise of the deceased, a voice from the crowd exclaimed, "He whom you have praised was a robber, this very spot was the site of my father's house, of which he was unjustly deprived to build the present church. I summon the departed soul before the divine tribunal to answer for the tyranny." He received compensation, and the ceremony was con-

*Character.*—He was courageous, haughty, and ambitious; rather below the middle stature, but of great strength, no man of his size could bend his bow, or use his weapons. He was patient under fatigue, and generous, but cruel and tyrannical in his government

*Wars*—(1) With Harold II., which was ended by the conquest of England at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066 (2) With his son Robert, who rebelled against him,—siege of Gerberoy, 1077, at which parent and son, unknown to each other, engaged in combat, and William was wounded before he recognised his son they were afterwards reconciled by Queen Matilda (3) He invaded Scotland, and Malcolm did homage for his kingdom, 1071. (4) With Philip I, King of France, when William besieged the town of Mantes, July to September, 1087.

*Mem. Events.*—Though William was victorious at Hastings, it took him several years to subdue the entire kingdom, the English formed many conspiracies, which were defeated, and they were compelled to give up their arms This was especially the case at Exeter, which William besieged and took In the North his soldiers laid waste a part of the counties of Durham and York with fire and sword, in one of these contests, the Norman Bishop of Durham, with Earl Gilbert (formerly tutor to the King) and their followers, were driven into a church and instantly despatched. He established the Curfew Bell (from the French *couvre feu*, cover fire), which was rung at eight o'clock in the evening, when all fires and candles were ordered to be put out, it was an expedient of police to put down the Saxon beer-clubs, the resort of conspirators This had nothing to do with the ancient custom of tolling the church bell at the same hour, the latter had reference to the holy rite of evening prayer before retiring to rest The Tower of London was re-erected by him its site is supposed to have been that which was chosen by Julius Cæsar for a Roman fortress, there are, however, strong reasons for concluding that a place of defence existed here centuries before He also erected the castles of Norwich, Winchester, York, Nottingham, and Hereford. He made Lanfranc, a courageous man of genius and erudition, Archbishop of Canterbury (1070), and re-fortified the Cinque Ports of Dover, Romney, Hastings, Hythe, and Sandwich, the two former of which he had previously destroyed

To commemorate his victory at Hastings, he built an abbey, since called Battle Abbey Being fond of hunting, he planted the New Forest in Hampshire, for this purpose he laid waste sixty villages—an area of 90,000 acres, the forest and game



laws, partially introduced by Canute, were established by William, who greatly cultivated the breeding of horses. The Norman laws and language, justices of the peace and sheriffs, courts of Exchequer and Chancery, were introduced, the Norman nobles appointed to vacant posts in church and state. The feudal system was expanded and systematised by William.

He ordered Domesday Book to be compiled, containing a survey of all the estates, houses, lakes, rivers, and forests in England (1085-6) to it was appended the value of each person's property, and the number of inhabitants. This is considered the most valuable monument of antiquity possessed by any nation, it is still preserved in the Rolls' Library, and consists of two volumes written on vellum. The islands of Jersey, Alderney, and Sark, were added to England.

The wealth of the country increased so much during this reign, that the rentals of estates were in many parts doubled; the estimated population was 2,000,000,—a number which it took no less than six centuries to double, there are 38 entries of vineyards in Domesday Book, one existed in Holboirne and Smoothfield, the mansions and castles of the higher orders grew up "like mushrooms." William was one of the richest sovereigns who ever lived, his possessions in land, castles, and money, were enormous, it would have been better for his dynasty if he had let English church property alone, and satisfied himself with his other gains.

*Names of Note*—Edgar Atheling, grandson of Edmund II,—he resigned his claim as the Saxon heir to the throne, and lived as a private nobleman, Hereward le Wake, a brave Saxon, the last who submitted to the Normans, Morcar and Edwin, Saxon Earls, who had offered the crown, on the death of Harold, to Edgar. Archbishop Lanfranc, a Piedmontese, a man of genius and erudition, the re-founder of Canterbury Cathedral,—he compelled the Archbishop of York to acknowledge the primacy of Canterbury (1005—1089); Ingulph, abbot of Croyland, a divine and historian (1030—1109).

### (23) WILLIAM II, surnamed RUFUS, or THE RED

*Birth and Reign*—William II, third son of the Conqueror, ascended the throne by his father's will, and by the common consent of the Great Council of the nation, to the exclusion of his eldest brother, Robert. William was born in Normandy, 1057, crowned by Archbishop Lanfranc at Westminster, Sept. 26, 1087, and reigned till 1100. He was never married.

*Death*—It was said that he was accidentally killed, in the New Forest, by an arrow discharged at a stag by his bow-bearer, Sir Walter Tyrrell, a Norman knight, but he was probably assassinated by an attendant. So little respect was paid to this

Prince, that his body remained where it fell till the next day, when it was taken to Winchester in the cart of a charcoal-burner named Purkiss, buried without ceremony in the cathedral choir, few lamenting his fate either as a monarch or a friend.

*Character* — Courageous, intemperate, and covetous; he treated the English very cruelly, and kept the revenues of the church for his own use. He was distinguished by his strength and agility. Ferocious and ruddy in his aspect, with red hair, and, when irritated, he stammered.

*Wars* — (1) The nobility opposed the claim of William to the English crown, but were bribed with the treasures left by the late King. Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, uncle to the King, revolted, he was assisted by the Norman nobles, but the insurrection was soon suppressed. (2) William invaded Normandy, 1090, which belonged to his brother Robert, but without success. A treaty between the two brothers was signed at Caen in the following year. (3) Malcolm III, King of Scotland, invaded England, having reduced the castle of Alnwick, the besieged were obliged to surrender, and only requested that the King would, in person, receive the keys of the gates, they were brought by Robert de Mowbray, upon the top of a spear, who, standing within the walls of the castle, pierced the lance through the king's eye, as he was going to take them (Nov 13, 1093). For this exploit the governor, it is said, received the surname of *Pierce-eye*, now changed to Percy, which became the family name of the Dukes of Northumberland. Cumberland made an English county (1091), and Carlisle fortified.

(4) On April 4, 1095, Gilbert, Bishop of Lisieux, in Normandy, observed the remarkable phenomenon of innumerable falling stars, he interpreted it as a sign of an immense emigration of people from one country to another, from which they would never return till the stars came back to their place in the heavens, this, with the subsequent preaching of Pope Urban II, led to the establishment of the First Crusade, or *Croisade* (from the French word *croix*, a cross), it was undertaken to rescue Palestine from the Saracen followers of Mahomet. Peter the Hermit travelled through Europe, informing all Christian princes and people, that the Holy Sepulchre had been closed against them by the Turks, he exhorted all to take up the holy cause. It was considered a religious duty to join the Crusade, those who did so, thought that if they died in the Holy Land, fighting for the Holy Sepulchre, they were sure of salvation. Robert mortgaged Normandy to William for 10,000 marks (13s 4d each), in order to join in the holy war with a suitable retinue. Edgar formed one of his train. The Crusaders mustered on

the plains of Asia 700,000 men, who were distinguished by a large cross worn on their dress. The English colour was white, the French red, the Flemish green, the German black, and the Italian yellow. There were seven Crusades in all (1096—1291).

(5) Magnus, King of Norway, effected a landing on the Isle of Anglesea, but was repulsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, 1097, the latter lost his life. Magnus revisited the country in 1101, but was killed in battle, "for the natives arose from the mouths of caves in multitudes, like ants in pursuit of their spoils." This was the last attempt of that nation upon England.

*Mem. Events*—William built a wall round the Tower. he also erected (1097) Westminster Hall, 270 feet by 74, for his banqueting chamber; it was the largest room in Europe, and considered one of the finest specimens of the earliest Gothic style. it was pulled down and rebuilt by Richard II. The King appropriated the revenues of the see of Canterbury to his own use from the death of Lanfranc in 1089 till 1093, when, in consequence of his serious illness, he appointed Anselm to the Archbishopric, but he neither restored its revenues, nor those of other benefices.

The very curious piece of needlework called the Bayeux tapestry is said to have been the work of Queen Matilda, the mother of William II. it is still in existence at Caen, and contains portraits of Edward the Confessor, Harold, the Conqueror and his family, as well as a series of pictures worked in worsted, representing the history of the conquest of England. Her granddaughter, the Empress Maude, added to this piece of tapestry.

In 1100, the sea overflowed four thousand acres of land which had belonged to Godwin, or Goodwin, father of Harold II. He had left these lands by will to the monks of Canterbury, but as they neglected to repair the wall, the sea rushed in, and covered them. They are situated opposite Deal, and are called the Goodwin Sands, they often prove fatal to mariners.

*Names of Note*—Peter the Hermit, an eloquent French monk, who went to the Crusades, and died 1116, it is supposed, in Palestine—he was a native of Amiens, in Picardy, Walter Tyrrell, Godfrey of Bouillon (1080—1100), who was elected by the crusaders King of Jerusalem, on their taking that city after a siege of five weeks, July 6, 1099.

#### (24) HENRY I, surnamed BEAUCLEER, or the SCHOLAR.

*Birth and Reign*—Henry, the youngest son of the Conqueror, seized on the throne, his Robert was a second time deprived of his right. Henry was born at Selby, in Yorkshire, 1070, crowned at Westminster, Aug. 5, 1100, and reigned till 1135.

*Marriage*—He was married, by Archbishop Anselm, to Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of Scotland, and niece of Edgar Atheling, thus adding another link to the Norman and Saxon interests; she died in 1117. In 1121 he espoused Adelaide, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Louvain, by whom he had no issue.

*Issue*—William, who died before his father, and Matilda, who married, first Henry V, Emperor of Germany, and afterwards Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, from whom came Henry II of England.

*Death*—He died at St Denis, in Normandy, from eating immoderately of lampreys. His body was embalmed, brought to England, and buried in Reading Abbey, which he had built.

*Character*—He was handsome, brave, accomplished, and fond of literature, but avaricious, cruel, and violent. He acquired the name of Beauchere by translating Æsop's Fables, and having received a more learned education than was usual for Kings at that period.

*Wars*—(1) Henry invaded Normandy, and defeated his brother at Tinchebray, Sept 28, 1106. Robert was taken prisoner, confined in Cardiff Castle, in Glamorganshire, and his eyes were cruelly put out. He lingered twenty-seven years, when he died and was buried at Gloucester, 1134. (2) During his captivity, Louis VI of France invested William, Robert's son, with the Duchy of Normandy, 1116. A war ensued, which after three years was terminated by the battle of Bienville, where Louis and William were routed, Normandy was added to the English crown, and Henry's son did homage for it to the King of France.

*Mem Events*—To gain the affections of his Saxon subjects, Henry abolished the Curfew, and made many wholesome changes in the severe code of laws introduced by his father. On returning from the Crusades, Robert claimed the crown of England; the brothers at length agreed that Henry should retain the throne for his life, by paying annually 3,000 marks. To pay this debt, he imposed very severe taxes on the people, keeping bishoprics and other benefices vacant for several years, in order to lay his hands upon their revenues, he brought over Gilbert the Universal, "the first scholar north of the Alps," appointing him to the diocese of London, on the death of the Bishop, the King seized his wealth, and appropriated it to his own use. Henry died worth £23,000,000, according to the present value of money.

William, the heir apparent to the English crown, was ship-

wrecked off the coast of France, in a strait called the *Race of Alderney*, on his return from Normandy, where he had gone to receive the homage of his barons. More than one hundred and forty, *jurz* noblemen and several ladies of rank perished, a butcher of Rouen, named Bertrand, alone escaped, by clinging to the mast of the ship (1120). The news on reaching England, was kept from the King for some days, when, however, he was told that the prince and all on board the ship had perished, he fainted away, it was a long time before his extreme grief abated, indeed, the loss of his son so affected Henry, that he was never seen to smile afterwards. He had now only one legitimate child left, his daughter Matilda,—on her he settled the succession.

A religious order of pious soldiers, called the "Knights Templars," was established 1118. The first park in England was laid out at Woodstock during this reign. The first stone road-bridge also was erected over the Lea, by Queen Matilda, and, from the circular form of its arches, called Bow Bridge. Rents were no longer paid in kind, but in money. The coinage, which had become much debased, was corrected, and offenders were severely punished by law. A standard for weights and measures was fixed, and the yard measure taken from the length of Henry's arm.

It was arranged by the King and Pope Paschal II, that Henry was to have the right of nominating bishops and abbots to their temporalities, the spiritual investiture, by ring and crosier, was to remain with the Pope. The policy of our ancient constitution was to bring justice to every man's door, Henry established "Justices in Eyre," who were to go from county to county, to administer the laws, at first they only went every seven years, and it was a great drawback of the Norman rule that the laws were administered in Norman-French. The Court of Exchequer established.

Until the Norman era, persons were generally called by their Christian name only, as Edwin, Harold, &c. Norman names were frequently used instead of Anglo-Saxon, children being christened Tancred, Robert, William, Hugo, Giso, and other such foreign appellatives, for a long time, even these were used singly. People took their surnames, if they bore any, from an event in their lives, or something remarkable in their person, dress, manner, &c. Some were derived from the possession of lands, as Preston, Ely, Grantham, others from professions and trades, as Monk, Fisher, Mason, Carpenter, and others from occupations now discontinued, as Falconer, Fletcher, Archer, &c.

*Names of Note*—Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury (1033—1109), this enlightened philosophical writer and theologian was canonised in the reign of Henry VII. Radmer (died 1124). Simeon of Durham (1081—1131), learned monk. Fitz-Stephen, captain of Prince William's vessel, who had saved his own life by swimming, but finding that the prince was lost, resolved to share his fate. William Crito, son of Robert Courthose, killed by a lance at Alost in Flanders, 1127.

## (25.) STEPHEN, EARL OF BLOIS

*Birth and Reign*—He was a grandson of the Conqueror, being the second son of Stephen, Count of Blois, by Adela, daughter of William I. Born at Blois, 1105, crowned at Westminster, Dec. 26, 1135, and reigned till 1154.

*Marriage*—Matilda, daughter of Eustace, Count of Boulogne. Matilda, daughter of Henry I., was, in principle, the real successor to the throne.

*Issue*—Eustace, who died before his father, William, Count of Boulogne, and other children, none of whom survived him.

*Death*—After a short illness he died at Dover, October 25, 1154, and was buried near his wife in Faversham Abbey, Kent, which his queen had founded.

*Character*—He was of great courage, fortitude, and activity, although engaged in scenes of tumult, not a single act of oppression or violence is recorded of him. As a king, his faults seem to have arisen from the troubles in which he was involved, and not from his own inclinations. He was tall, well-made, and muscular, fitted both in mind and body to govern the kingdom, for which he had so stoutly contended.

*Wars*—(1) During this period, England was one continued scene of bloodshed and honor. The barons and clergy rebelled, and David I., King of Scotland, invaded the northern counties in support of his niece Matilda, daughter of Henry I., but was defeated at Northallerton, in Yorkshire, August 22, 1138. This engagement is sometimes called the Battle of the Standard, from the English bringing into the field a large cross, bearing the names of different saints. (2) Matilda, aided by her half-brother Robert, landed in England to claim the crown, and gained the battle of Lincoln, February 2, 1140. Stephen, after his defeat at Lincoln, was imprisoned in Bristol Castle, and Matilda crowned at Winchester, 1141, but her conduct displeasing the nation, she was compelled to take refuge in Normandy, 1147, and Stephen remounted the throne.

Henry, Duke of Normandy, the son of Matilda, arrived in England to claim his hereditary right, and was supported by the barons, but a compromise was effected at Wallingford, in

Berkshire, 1153, by which it was agreed that Stephen should reign for life, and Henry should succeed him, leaving Boulogne and his patrimonial estate to Stephen's son William.

*Mem Events*—Stephen on his accession granted many privileges, amongst others, permitted the Norman barons to hunt in their own forests, and to fortify their castles, it is said that not less than one hundred and twenty-six were built, besides those which were standing at the accession of Stephen. Sugar was first introduced in this reign.

In 1136, the city of London, from Aldgate to St. Paul's, was entirely burnt, also London Bridge the bridge and the dwelling-houses were almost entirely built of timber. Stephen made the Tower a royal residence, it was frequently used for this purpose until the reign of James II. Stephen partly founded St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster.

It was the barbarous custom up to this period to confiscate ships which had been wrecked on the coast. A law, however, was passed, by which it was ordered, that if a man or animal be found alive in the ship, the vessel and goods should in future be restored to the owners. Lectures on the canon and civil law instituted at Oxford, 1154.

To sum up all, England without the Normans would have been mechanical, not artistic,—brave, not chivalrous,—the home of learning, not of thought,—a state governed by its ecclesiastical power, instead of a state controlling the civil influence of its church. We owe to Normandy the builder and the statesman.

*Names of Note*—The Empress Matilda, Henry, Bishop of Winchester and brother of the king, Robert, Earl of Gloucester. Earl of Albemarle, created Earl of Yorkshure, and Robert Ferrers, made Earl of Derby, for their success against David I. At this time flourished Geoffrey of Monmouth (died 1154); William of Malmesbury (1096—1143), Henry of Huntingdon (died 1168), and Odoericus Vitans, of Atcham, near Shrewsbury (1075—1141), they were all four learned monastics. Later writers have been much indebted to their works for historical records of the Norman era. Robert Pulleyn, a divine (died 1150), Geoffrey in his translation of "The Acts of the British Kings out of the Ancient British Tongue," makes Brutus, son of Ascanius, and grandson of Æneas, the first sovereign of Britain and founder of London, enumerating, in succession, forty-seven kings, previous to the Casvelaunus referred to in page 17. There is also a brief chronology of these early kings, in a curious copper-plate work, entitled "Parson's Chronological Tables, 1696," the son of Silvius, and great-grandson of Æneas, is mentioned in this book as ruling in Britain in the time of Eli, Priest and Judge of Israel.

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE NORMAN LINK.

Although it was attended with great cruelty and oppression to the old Saxon population, who were reduced by the Normans to the condition of serfs, still the Conquest highly contributed to advance the arts and sciences; among the few Saxon nobles who fled to the Greek emperor

and were formed into an imperial bodyguard called Varangians. Agriculture received great attention. Numerous husbandmen from the fertile plains of Flanders and France settled in Britain, and introduced their methods of cultivating land. Architecture was much improved: the Norman style, with its round arches and quaint carving, was developed out of the ruder Saxon style; the wish to build magnificent churches, to replace the decayed Saxon structures, was a prominent feature of the Norman rule. With the clergy, sculpture and painting flourished; the illuminated missals and other books, chiefly the work of the monks, which have been preserved down to the present times, are even now greatly and deservedly admired. The Norman kings conferred immense service by defining and enforcing the nationality and independence of the ancient church of the land, so that afterwards it became one of the bulwarks of our freedom.

Foreign commerce increased very rapidly; London, York, Bristol, Southampton, and other towns, grew rich by trade and shipping. Little alteration was made in the Saxon coinage: the silver penny of the time was sometimes called *esterling*, or *sterling*, hence good money to the present day is named *sterling money*.

The Normans had only two *frugal* meals a day—dinner at nine, and supper at five: they loved most to display their taste in an improved domestic life, and their magnificence not in huge piles of food and hogsheds of strong drink, but in large and beautiful buildings, rich armour, gallant horses, choice falcons, banquets delicate rather than abundant, and wines remarkable rather for their fine flavour than their intoxicating power.

They introduced the fashion of shaving the back of the head as well as the entire face, thus so surprised Harold's army that his spies said, "William's men were all priests, could chant their services, for all were shaven and shorn, of a certainty the Normans have far more priests than knights or other troops." The dresses of the better classes were distinguished by concealed levity and fantastic taste. Ladies wore their hair in long plaits reaching almost to their feet.

Under the Norman feudal system, many traces of which existed in Anglo-Saxon times, all lands were held under the king by military tenure: the holders of the land were barons and knights, they were bound to serve the king in his wars. The lands—divided into small lordships which thus kept the barons from becoming too powerful, as on the continent—were again let by the barons to their tenants on similar terms: thus a mutual subordination of ranks arose, which bound the various parties together by the ties of a common interest, and the king renounced all right to tax without consulting the greater, or legislate without consulting the lesser barons. Hence a spirit displayed itself which was highly beneficial, as introducing a courtesy of demeanour and softness of manners, which considerably alleviated the harsher features of the feudal system. (*De Lolme on the Constitution Chap. I*)

We have very little information on the forms and methods of teaching in schools, but it is in evidence that education was much more generally accessible than we have hitherto imagined: even from Anglo-Saxon times every parish church was a school.

The exercise of chivalry was chiefly displayed in tournaments, which were held in a large space enclosed by palings, called the lists, with galleries around for spectators. Sometimes companies of knights attacked each other, which was termed a '*mêlée*' but more frequently only two engaged in combat. On a given signal, each spurred his horse from the opposite side of the lists, and endeavoured to dismount his adversary by the shock of the lance: the unhorsed knight was considered vanquished, the reward of success was usually some personal ornament, received from a lady's hand: in these combats life was often lost. The military and sporting archers made the bow for centuries the chief strength of the English line.



### Line of Plantagenet.—(1154—1399)

#### (26) HENRY II, surnamed CURT, or SHORTMANTLE.

*Birth and Reign*—The eldest son of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, by Matilda, daughter of Henry I. Born at Mans in Normandy, 1133, crowned at Westminster, Lincoln, and Worcester, he reigned from 1154 to 1189.

In right of his father, mother, and wife, master of more than a third of the French monarchy. Northmen (912—931) under Rollo settled in Neustria, which does not appear until the eleventh century as Normandy. The first treaty between France and England was that between Richard Duke of Normandy, and Ethelred, March 1, 991.

*Marriage*—Eleanor, the divorced Queen of Louis VII of France, she was daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine.

*Issue*—William, who died an infant, Henry, who married Margaret, daughter of Louis VII, and died before his father, Geoffrey, killed at a tournament in Paris, 1186, Richard and John, both of whom succeeded to the crown in turn, Maud, married to Henry, Duke of Saxony, she became the ancestress of George I, and through him of the Hanoverian dynasty, Eleanor, married to the King of Spain, and Joan, to the King of Sicily.

*Death*—Overwhelmed with grief at the rebellion and ingratitude of his children, he died July 6, 1189, of a broken heart, in the church of Chinon, in Normandy. His mercenary attendants stripped his body, and left it in the church, but it was afterwards buried at Fontevraud, in Anjou.

*Character*—Qualified to shine in the triple capacity of politician, legislator, warrior, he was also a great encourager of trade and commerce. He had much difficulty in repairing the evils of civil discord during Stephen's reign, he acquired the good-will of the people by demolishing the castles of their oppressors. His face was ruddy, chest broad, stature short, but his countenance was majestic, he was fond of learning, but proud and vindictive. Was so active in his movements, that the King of France said of him, "The King of England neither rides nor sails,—he flies with the rapidity of a bird."

*Wars*—(1) Being summoned to assist one of the native princes against a neighbouring prince, who had carried off his wife, Henry invaded and conquered Ireland, 1172, which was annexed to the English crown, and governed by a viceroy, subject however to the control, till the time of Elizabeth, of the native princes, this involved as much oppression and misrule, revolt and misery, as ever belonged to a national struggle.

(2) He also subdued the Welsh (3) Supported by the Kings of France, his sons frequently rebelled (4) William I, surnamed the Lion of Scotland, invaded Northumberland, but was taken prisoner at Alnwick, by Glanville, 1174, and compelled to submit to very humiliating conditions, on July 12, the same day as the King was at Canterbury This was the first great ascendancy over Scotland, which now became subject to the English King as lord paramount

*Mem Events*—Henry attempted to control the clergy, and to make them subject to the secular courts he made Thomas à Becket, a servile courtier, but a very able and learned man (son of Gilbert a Becket, a citizen of London), chancellor of the kingdom in 1157, he was the first Englishman so elevated since the Conquest Becket, when in 1161 Archbishop of Canterbury, espoused the cause of the clergy, and opposed the King's designs upon their pretended privileges and liberties

Henry summoned a council of the nobility and clergy at Clarendon, in Wilts, January 26, 1164, here the sixteen Constitutions of Clarendon were passed, by which the immunities enjoyed by the clergy were much restricted, the approval of all elections to bishoprics and other benefices was claimed by the King, the payment of Peter's pence and appeals to the Pope prohibited Upon being condemned at Northampton for his opposition to these Constitutions to which he had previously sworn obedience, Becket withdrew, and was received by the Pope and the King of France After six years Becket, by appointment, met the King at Touraine, by whom he was recalled he returned to England amidst great applause, with a gorgeous retinue, but in consequence of a hasty expression of the King, whilst in France, in July, 1170, the Archbishop was murdered, by four knights, in St Benedict's chapel, Canterbury Cathedral, December 29, 1170

Full of remorse for the crime which had been committed through his fault, and conscious of the feeling of his people, who all looked on Becket as a martyr, Henry did penance for the murder, by walking barefoot three miles to his tomb in Canterbury, July 12, 1174, and afterwards receiving some strokes with a knotted cord or scourge, from all the monks assembled in the chapter-room The King visited the tomb again in 1177.

The city of Canterbury, till the period of the Reformation, was much enriched by pilgrimages to the shrine of Thomas à Becket, as many as 100,000 pilgrims have been registered at a time as visitors, to atone for his death the king, in 1182 contributed 42,000 silver and 500 gold marks for 'ho ser-

vice of the Crusaders, every pilgrim who knelt before the shrine entered a protest against the reign of brute force, and prepared the way for the recognition of religious and civil duties in a more Christian spirit. The fame of Becket is still bright and undying, whatever qualifying terms may be applied to it by posterity. There are nearly one hundred churches in England dedicated to St. Thomas à Becket.

The King associated his son Henry in the regal power, had him crowned at Westminster, June 14, 1170, "From that forward," the latter said, "the royalty ceased to belong exclusively to him," hence he waited upon the son at table, and recognised his right to sign state documents, in 1172 the ceremony was repeated, the wife of the son being crowned with him, so that there were two Kings and two Queens of England at one and the same time. In 1176, "both Kings," says Roger of Hoveden, "went together on a tour through the kingdom, promising justice to every one, clergy and laity included, which promise they afterwards fully performed." In 1173, Queen Eleanor was imprisoned for having caused the death of Fair Rosamond, a favourite of the King, Woodstock is celebrated as the place of the intricate retreat or "maze," made by Henry for this Rosamond Clifford.

The rebuilding of London Bridge with stone was begun (1176) by Peter Colechurch, priest of St. Mary, Roultry, for this purpose the course of the Thames was turned aside by cutting a canal from Rotherhithe to Battersea, through which the water flowed whilst the workmen laboured in the bed of the river. England was divided into six circuits for the administration of justice, and three judges were appointed to each, 1176. Trial by jury was advanced a step further under the title of "Trial by Grand Assize," which tended to make Englishmen politically equal with Normans. The feudal system was weakened by the payment of a tax called "scutage," for assurance from feudal service. Charters were granted to numerous towns. Glass windows first used in private houses, about 1180. An earthquake destroyed a portion of Lincoln in 1185.

The Abbeys and Priories, used for the education of youth, for the accommodation of travellers, the support of the poor, and the relief of the oppressed, also convents for the education of ladies, were numerous at this period.

*Names of Note*—Becket (1117—1170), Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, the King's general in Ireland, Fitz Stephen, Becket's historian and secretary, author of an excellent and the first History of London (died 1190), R. de Glanville, a famous lawyer (died 1190), G. Cambrensis (1147—1231), and John of Salisbury (1110—82), historians, Nicholas Breakspeare, the only Englishman who was ever chosen as Pope. He took the title of Adrian IV.

(1154), and was choked by a fly, in the fifth year of his pontificate, 1159 St. Gilbert, of Sempringham, in Lincolnshire,—the friend of SSS Bernard, Malachi, and Becket,—a scholar, divine, and founder of the only conventional institution of English growth, on two occasions the King went to him with his Queen, children, and peers, to solicit his special benediction and instruction (1085—1189), Archbishop Theobald (died 1162), Richard St. Victor (died 1173), divines

# (27) RICHARD I, surnamed CŒUR DE LION

*Birth and Reign*—Richard, the eldest surviving son of Henry II, was born at Oxford, 1157, he was crowned at Westminster Sept 3, 1189, and reigned till 1199

*Marriage*—At Cyprus, to Berengaria, daughter of Sanchez King of Navarre, but had no children, though Queen of England, she was never in the kingdom

*Death*—When besieging the castle of Châlus, near Limoges in France, he was wounded in the shoulder by an arrow, shot by Bertrand de Jourdain, and died eleven days after He desired his brain and bowels to be buried at Châlus, amongst the rebellious Poitevins, his heart at Rouen, as a mark of the loyalty of the citizens, and his body at the feet of his father, at Fontevraud, to show his repentance for his undutiful conduct

*Character*—His magnanimity and courage gained him the name of Cœur de Lion, or Lion-hearted He was frank, generous, a great lover of poetry and the fine arts, but ambitious, laughty, and cruel His person was engaging, his hair was of a bright auburn, and his eyes blue and sparkling

*Wars*—(1) With Saladin, Emperor of the East He laid siege to Acre, 1191, and to Ascalon, Joppa, and Cæsarea, in the following year These and other cities were subdued, when a truce was agreed upon for three years, three months, three weeks, three days, and three hours—a number supposed, in those times, to possess some magical virtues (2) With Vidomar, Lord of Limoges—this dispute was put an end to by the death of Richard at the siege of Châlus, April 6, 1199.

*Main Events*—Richard having sold the vassalage of Scotland, and extorted large sums from his subjects, engaged in the Crusades, and joined Philip of France on the plains of Vizelay, 1190, on his voyage to Palestine (1191) he took Isaac, King of Cyprus, prisoner, and loaded him with silver chains The French King withdrew his troops from Palestine, leaving Richard alone to encounter the Saracens, but disorders arising in England, he returned, was shipwrecked near Aquileia, north of the Gulf of Venice, he was recognised in the disguise of a pilgrim, by the Duke of Austria, with whom he had quarrelled in Palestine, was delivered, 1194, to his enemy, Henry VI, Emperor

of the west, and confined in the castle of Durnstein, in Lower Austria. The captivity of the King became known through a letter from the Emperor to the King of France. The place of his concealment is said to have been ascertained by Blondel, a French minstrel, who, seeking him, discovered his prison by hearing him reply to an air, with which they alone were acquainted. After being detained a captive for fifteen months, Richard was ransomed for £400,000 present value, and returned to England.

Only four months of the reign of this King were passed in England, in his absence the disorders of the country were so great as to baffle description, no man's life or property was secure, and the country was infested with bands of robbers. The Bishops of Durham and Ely had the care of the kingdom. His brother John had endeavoured to gain the throne, Richard, on his return, pardoned him, observing, "I forgive him, and I hope I shall as easily forget his injuries as he will my pardon." Though absent from the country, Richard trafficked in the sale of the various offices of the kingdom, he once said "that he would sell London itself if he could find a purchaser," this feeling gave rise to the sale of charters to the cities and towns, through no merit of his own the reign promoted the well-being of his country. The Courts of Admiralty and Common Pleas established. The roll of the Court of King's Bench began in this reign it was established for suits affecting the King and realm, but afterwards admitted private causes.

During the Crusades, crests were introduced, Richard adopted three leopards passant, which are still emblazoned on the royal shield of England. The harp for Ireland was fixed on in the reign of Henry VIII. James I brought in the Scotch lion rampant, and fixed on the lion and unicorn, for its spiritual significance (Christ and Antichrist), as the *Cognizance* of the empire.

*Names of Note*—Saladin (1137—1193) Leopold Bertrand de Jourdain. William Fitz Osbert, a lawyer, called Longbeard, who was executed for sedition. Layamon, editor of Saxon poetry. Joseph of Exeter, historian.

## (28) JOHN, surnamed SANSTERRE, or LACKLAND

*Birth and Reign*—John was brother to Richard. Born at Oxford, 1166, crowned at Westminster, May 27, 1199, reigned till 1216.

From this reign to that of Edward VI., the several reigns did not commence till some act of sovereignty had been performed by the new monarch, or until he was publicly recognised by his subjects. Richard I had been dead seven weeks before John assumed the royal prerogative. The doctrine was, that the crown was then, as in the time of the Saxons, in form at least, elective.

It is a remarkable fact, that all the Anglo-Norman Kings, even to Richard I., styled themselves Kings, Dukes, or Counts of *their people* and not of *their dom-*

*sings*, thus—'King of the English Duke of the Normans, Count of the Aquitaine and Anjouans' Henry II and Richard I however called themselves 'King of England, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou,' on their *great seals*, though they retained the style of their predecessors in charters. King John, and all subsequent monarchs, styled themselves sovereigns of their dominions, except Henry V, who, on one of his coins, calls himself "King of the French," and Henry VI's style on his great seal is "King of the French and of England."

*Marriage*—Three times. His last consort was Isabella, daughter of the Count of Angoulême, by whom only he had—

*Issue*—Henry, who succeeded him, Jane, married to Alexander II, King of Scotland, Eleanor, married to Simon de Montfort, Isabella, married to the Emperor Frederick II, and Richard, elected Jan 13, 1257, King of the Romans.

*Death*—The fatigue of a tiresome march across the Wash in Lincolnshire—in which, by the rising of the tide, he lost his baggage, regalia and the records of the kingdom, which it was then the custom for the King to carry about his person—threw him into a fever, he died at Newark Castle, in Nottinghamshire, Oct. 18, 1216. His heart was deposited in a golden urn at Fontevraud, and his body buried in the cathedral at Worcester.

*Character*—His memory has been justly branded with almost every species of infamy, including cowardice, ingratitude, and even murder. He was tall but rather corpulent, his countenance stern and forbidding.

*Wives*—(1) With Philip II of France (1213). (2) With his daughters, who invited over Louis, Philip's eldest son, and offered him the crown of England (1216).

*Mem Events*—In 1202, John murdered, in the castle of Roan, his nephew Arthur, who was heir to the crown, being the only son of John's elder brother Geoffrey. He also imprisoned Arthur's sister Eleanor, called the damsel of Brittany, in Bristol Castle, where she died, 1241. For this conduct John was deprived of his French provinces.

Under the direction of the Pope, Stephen Langton, an Englishman of great learning and ability, then a Cardinal at Rome, was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury on the death of Hubert, 1206, (the election of Reginald and the Bishop of Norwich being set aside) the selection, though made by the Pope under illegal circumstances, proved fortunate, Langton became a thoroughly patriotic Englishman. John banished many ecclesiastics, and appropriated their revenues. A controversy then took place between the King and the Pope on the subject of the investiture of the Bishops, the Pope laid the kingdom under an interdict, 1208, and threatened to give the crown to the son of Philip II of France. John became alarmed—submitted to the

Pope's authority—recalled the Bishops and clergy whom he had banished—and did homage for his crown, at Swinfield, near Dover, to Pandolf, the Pope's legate, it was restored to him at the end of five days.

Shortly afterwards, William, Earl Pembroke, the barons, with the Bishops and Cardinal Langton at their head, compelled John to agree to Magna Charta, a code of laws compiled from the old Saxon laws of Edward and Alfred, of which the original is now in the British Museum. It embodied two important principles, —(1) such limitations of the claims of both Pope and King as would prevent their abuse, and (2) the general rights of all free-men as derived from the ancient laws of the realm, however these rights had been neglected or perverted, John affixed his seal to it at Runnemede, near Windsor, June 19, 1215. It has been since confirmed thirty-eight times. He granted a charter to the clergy, confirming to them a free election, on all vacancies, only reserving a right to issue a *congé d'élire*, and grant a confirmation of the election, which, however, should either of them be withheld, would be valid.

The completion of London Bridge (1209), the endowment of the Cinque Ports with additional privileges, the first attempt at a standing army. The annual election of a mayor and two sheriffs by the citizens of London—took place in this reign (1208), the first mayor was Henry Fitz-Alwyn, he held the office twenty-four years. Chimneys were used in houses, there was only one in the centre of the great hall of the building until about 1300.

The Jews, from their lending money at interest, (a practice then unrecognised by law,) and assisting the Saracens, were held in much detestation by the people, our Kings, when they wanted money, often imprisoned all the Jews throughout England, they discovered their treasures, and if the latter pleaded poverty, they were punished with the most cruel tortures, John, to carry on his civil wars, demanded ten thousand marks from a Jew at Bristol, and on his refusal, ordered one of his teeth to be drawn out every day until he should comply, the Jew lost seven teeth, and then paid the sum at first required.

*Names of Note*—Prince Arthur, Pandolf, Robert Fitz-walter, general of the barons' army. John de Courcy, Earl of Ulster, famous for his strength and prowess to him and his descendants John granted the privilege of wearing their hats in the King's presence (their present representative is Lord Kinross). Cardinal Archbishop Langton (1161—1228), the author of Magna Charta,—he divided our Bible into chapters and verses, St. Hugh, Bishop and architect of Lincoln Cathedral (1140—1200), Gervase of Canterbury, and Gervase of Tilbury, monks and historians, in the 12th and 13th centuries. Gilbert of Segley, physician and astronomer, Roger de Hovenden, chronicler (died 1302). Between the reigns of William I and John there flourished nearly 300 Anglo-Norman writers.

## (29) HENRY III, surnamed WINCHESTER

*Birth and Reign* — He was the eldest son of John, and being a minor, the Earl of Pembroke, a wise and prudent man, was made protector. Born at Winchester, Oct 1, 1207, the regalia being lost, he was crowned with a round of gold wire, at Gloucester, Oct 28, 1216, reigned till 1272. He enjoyed the longest reign in our history, excepting George III.

This King was, strictly speaking, Henry IV. Henry the son of Henry II. was crowned King in 1170 from thence the father and son were considered as jointly reigning,—the son exercised, till his death in 1183, the right of a sovereign, signed documents as Henry III, is called Henry III by the chronicles in which his death is recorded thus,—“Died Henry III, King, son of Henry the sovereign,” it therefore now appears that the son should have been treated in historical works as Henry III, and this sovereign as Henry IV,—indeed the latter is so styled by the chroniclers.

✦ *Marriage* — He was married in 1236, at Canterbury, to Eleanor, daughter of Raymond, Count of Provence.

*Issue* — Edward, who succeeded him—he was in Palestine when his father died, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, Margaret, married to Alexander III of Scotland, Beatrice, married to John, Duke of Brittany, and other children who died young.

*Death* — Overcome with the infirmities of age, he died at Bury St Edmund's, Nov 16, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

*Character* — A prince to whom the term worthless seems the most applicable, as, being a man who, without committing any great crimes, was sincere, ill-judging, and cowardly, he was, however, a good husband and father. About the middle stature, compact and muscular, his countenance had a peculiar cast, from his left eyelid covering part of the eye.

✦ *Wars* — (1) Louis VIII, who brought over a fleet with recruits from France, was defeated at Lincoln, May 19, 1217, he was again beaten off the coast of Kent, by Hubert de Burgh, who, gaining the windward side of the French, threw quicklime into their faces, these and other losses compelled Louis to leave England. (2) In 1225 the King sent his brother Richard to recover his provinces in France, after a year's fighting an armistice was agreed upon, before its expiration the French King died, and the contest was renewed in 1229, with but little result. (3) The barons, displeased at the King's breaking his oaths, and at his partiality for foreigners, revolted, under the leadership of Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, the King's brother-in-law. The armies met at Lewes, in Sussex, May 14, 1264, when the King, his brother Richard, and son Edward, were taken prisoners, but Edward effecting his escape, collected an army, and fought the battle of Evesham, in Worcestershire, August 4, 1265 in which De Montfort's adored



by the people and respected by the clergy) and his son were slain, his army routed, and the King released. Henry had been placed in front of the battle, and saved his life by crying out, "I am Henry of Winchester, kill not your King."

*Mem. Events*—*Magna Charta* was confirmed 1217. On Jan. 24, 1258, appears the first rude outline of the present House of Commons, again in 1265 two knights from every shire, now called county members, and one or two burgesses from each borough town, were summoned to assemble in parliament at Westminster, in addition to the barons and clergy, no parliamentary reformer in subsequent times has ever carried or proposed so vast a change as when Simon de Montfort, by a simple writ of his own (having previously extorted from the King compliance to his patriotic views), conferred parliamentary existence upon the cities and boroughs of England. To the Earl is due the glory of having seen the necessity and wisdom of a general council of the nation, to guide and control the kingly power. Up to this reign the great council was composed of the greater barons only, i. e., those who had criminal jurisdiction,—and sometimes, when taxes were levied, the lesser barons, who only had civil jurisdiction over their vassals.

For half a century this reign was one continuous record of money obtained by the power of the King, in the absence of any general right of taxation,—he appeared to think of scarcely anything else but how he might get gold, it would be a tedious and difficult matter to enter into a detail of the oppressions of this period, either in church or state, as regards the civil interference of the Pope, or the despotism of the King, one thing is evident, it led to the oppression of clergy and people. Fairs for trade and amusement became numerous, they were sources of revenue to the King and nobles, but a cause of oppression to the people.

Many improvements were made in social life—coal being substituted for wood, a licence was granted to the people of Newcastle to dig coal (this is the first mention we have of that useful mineral for domestic uses), linen shirts were introduced by the Flemish, woollen ones having been previously used, leaden pipes for conveying water were adopted, 1236. The art of distilling was learnt from the Moors, the mariner's compass imported from the East.

Magnifying glasses, optic lenses, and magic lanterns, were invented by friar Roger Bacon, D.D. of Oxford and Paris, he was the author of nearly one hundred scientific and learned treatises, he studied nature in a truthful, inquiring spirit, opened a wide field for the exercise of the human mind, foretold that ships would some day move without sails, and carriages without horses.

though his researches were not duly appreciated in his own times, still he saw a distant future when his teaching and writings would give additional lustre to his name, and assist in the expansive development of the truths which he had pursued with so much diligence and zeal, at an expense, too, it is said, of £30,000. His "Opus Majus" has been recently republished—it is asserted by competent authority to be one of the most extraordinary productions on record, so vast and unwearied were his labours in the cause of science, that Roger Bacon may fairly take rank with the greatest pioneers of modern discovery.

The houses in London were ordered to be covered with tiles or slates, more especially such as stood in the best streets, which were then very few when compared with modern London—for where Holborn now stands were green fields, the principal part of the city lying more eastward. From Temple Bar to the village of Westminster was a country road, having gentlemen's houses and parks adjoining it.

Prince Edward with his wife joined the sixth Crusade, that of St. Louis (1269—1270), and was highly distinguished for his bravery; the Prince was struck with a poisoned dagger, but the heroic Eleanor saved his life by sucking the poison from the wound.

This King rebuilt Westminster Abbey, enclosing the body of St. Edward in a chapel with a new and splendid shrine, this chapel was made the burial-place of our Kings till the time of Henry VII, who erected one for himself and successors. Some Lombard merchants and money lenders settled in London, taking up their abode in what is now called Lombard-street. Farthings and halfpence coined in 1210. Gold coined 1257.

*Names of Note*—Robert Grosseteste (1175—1253), a friend of De Montfort and tutor of Friar Bacon, taught with great applause at Oxford, he was a powerful and popular man, as well as author of several works, he subsequently became Bishop of Lincoln, and in that capacity refused to appoint clergymen to plural curies, was strict in his obedience to the spiritual influence of the Pope, but a judicious "master of the temporal power of Rome in England." On one occasion he was asked by an idle brother to make a great man of him. "Brother," replied the Bishop, "if your plough is broken, I'll pay for the mending of it, or if an ox should die, I'll buy you another, but I cannot make a great man of you,—a ploughman I found you, and I fear a ploughman I must leave you." The Bishop bequeathed his valuable library to the friars Bapheus and Gilbert, at Oxford, they had been sent to England by St. Francis of Assisi, to preach to the poor and wretched. Earl Pembroke, Hubert de Burgh, a great statesman and governor of Dover Castle, Simon de Montfort, founder of the House of Commons (died 1265). Roger Bacon, a Franciscan friar (1214—1294), Matthew Paris (died 1269), Robert of Gloucester (1230—1285), William of Newbury (1136—1220). Adam Mariaco (died 1277). Alexander Neckham, (died 1227), authors. Bracton, a lawyer, Archbishop John of Peckham, a pupil of Bacon, a learned man, and mathematician (died 1292), Walter de Merton, of Oxford, chancellor (died 1277), John Holwood, astronomer (died 1256). There was a poet laureate in this reign.

## (30) EDWARD I, surnamed LONGSHANKS

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest son of Henry III, born at Winchester, June 22, 1237, proclaimed at Temple Bar, Nov. 20, 1272, crowned at Westminster, August 19, 1274, the profuse and gorgeous festivities at Westminster and Windsor lasted fifteen days. Reigned till 1307.

Edward was sometimes, especially in early times, called the Fourth,—the three Saxon monarchs who bore the name of Edward being reckoned

*Marriage*—To Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III of Castile, —she was a lovely, accomplished, and worthy Queen. At her death, in 1290, to Margaret, sister of Philip III of France.

*Issue*—By his first wife he had four sons (including Alphonso, who died in 1484), Edward, who succeeded him, and eleven daughters. By Margaret he had Thomas, Edmund, and Eleanor.

*Death*—Whilst advancing into Scotland, which had now revolted for a third time, he was seized with dysentery, died at Burgh-upon-Sands, in Cumberland, July 7, 1307. Buried at Westminster. He enjoined with his dying breath, that his remains should be carried before his army until Scotland was conquered.

*Character*—Courage, penetration, and judgment were joined in him with high legislative powers, but he was ambitious, vindictive, and cruel. In person he was very tall and majestic, his features were regular and comely.

*Wars*—(1) With the Welsh—Battle of Llanidlovan, in Carmarthenshire, Dec 11, 1275, when their prince, Llewellyn, was slain, Wales became annexed to England (1283), but it had not the privilege of sending members to parliament till the reign of Henry VIII. the princes of Wales were previously only vassals of the King. (2) A dispute arising between Baliol and Bruce for the crown of Scotland, the matter was referred to Edward, who claimed the crown for himself, giving it to Baliol as his vassal, 1292. The latter revolted, but was forced to surrender, and retired into Normandy. Sir William Wallace, a Scottish knight, distinguished as one of the bravest defenders of Scotland, gained a great victory over the English near Stirling, Sept 11, 1297, when 500 English, and among them the English treasurer, Sir Hugh Cressingham, were left dead upon the field. Wallace was afterwards taken prisoner by treachery, and cruelly executed on Tower Hill, 1305. At length Robert Bruce, grandson of Robert de Bruce, Baliol's competitor, was crowned king, 1306, and proved one of Scotland's ablest monarchs.

*Mem. Events*—The age of the Crusades lasted two centuries (1096—1291), and this Edward was the last English prince who took part in them. It may be stated that the whole of the Crusades failed to a considerable extent in their original object, they, how-

ever, tended to extend commerce, expand literature and science, by bringing the East and West of Europe into contact, and in a variety of ways materially civilized even the nations who took part in them, the spirit of chivalry was indeed an element of progress, tending to join the hands of all over the Holy Sepulchre and its sacrifices.

Westminster Abbey, which had been sixty years in the course of re-election, was finished in 1285. Windmills and spectacles were introduced. Paper was brought from the East by the Crusaders, wine was sold as a cordial in apothecaries' shops. A great earthquake, 1274, did much damage in London, Canterbury, and Winchester,—the church of St. Michael, on a hill near Glastonbury, "was removed far away." The Scotch regalia, crown jewels, and the coronation chair of the ancient Scottish Kings (now in Westminster Abbey), were brought to England (1296). Edward built a splendid castle at Carnarvon, and made his eldest son the first Prince of Wales.

A proclamation was issued forbidding the use of coal, as a public nuisance. The Jews were accused of deteriorating the coin, in London alone two hundred and thirteen were hanged at one time, fifteen thousand in other parts were deprived of their property, and banished the kingdom. The first treaty of commerce made by England with the Flemish was in 1272, there was another with Portugal and Spain in 1308. Appraisers established—if they valued goods at too high a price they were compelled to take them, the first Attorney-General, 1278, barristers first named in 1291. The feudal system gave the lords of the soil a right of service from the holders, but in the transfer of land to corporate or monastic bodies they became deprived of this privilege, to avoid this a Statute of Mortmain was passed in 1279, to prohibit these bodies from receiving or appropriating lands in this way. A Convocation of clergy, or Third Estate, distinct from synods, was also established, to enable the clergy to tax themselves.

An addition was made to the Great Charter, namely, a clause which enacted that no tax should be levied upon the people without the consent of the House of Commons. This is rightly regarded by historians and political writers as a step, next in importance to Magna Charta only, towards the development of the popular element in the British Constitution, it first taught the people the secret of their own strength. The reign of Edward I. was signalized by such extensive improvements in the English law, that he has been deservedly called the British Justinian. Totness, Beverley, Lincoln, and Aylsham, became great marts for the clothing manufacture. The first clock used in an English church was set up in Canterbury Cathedral, 1292.

*Names of Note*—Llewellyn, Bruce (1274—1326), Baliol (1252—1314), Wallace (1269—1305), Sir J. Menteith, his false friend, who betrayed him. Cressingham, so odious was Cressingham to the Scotch, that they flayed his dead body, and made his skin into trappings for their horses. Duns Scotus, celebrated scholar and divine (1265—1308), Matthew of Westminster, chronicler, Gilbert Angheus, physician, Walter Burleigh, philosopher, T. Lermont, a rhymist, Bishop Stapleton, founder of Exeter College, Oxford, 1314. The great patriots Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Constable; Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, Gilbert, of Preston, chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1272.

### (31) EDWARD II., surnamed CARNARVON

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest surviving son of Edward I., born at Carnarvon, April 25, 1284, crowned at Westminster, Feb. 24, 1308, and reigned from July 8, 1307, till 1327.

*Marriage*—At Boulogne, 1308, to Isabella, surnamed *la Belle*, or the handsome, she was daughter of Philip IV. of France.

*Issue*—Edward, who afterwards succeeded to the crown, John of Eltham, from his birthplace, who died young, Jane, married to David II. of Scotland, and Eleanor.

*Death*—He was cruelly murdered in Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, at the Queen's orders, by Sir John Maltravers, and was privately buried at Gloucester, Sept. 21, 1327.

*Character*—He resembled his father in person, but in other respects he inherited only his defects, for he was cruel and illiberal, without having his father's valour or capacity. He was hickle, indolent, and irresolute; to his partiality for worthless favourites his tragical end may be attributed.

*Wars*—Regardless of the dying bequest of his father, he discontinued the war, and the Scotch recovered the towns they had lost, in 1314 war was renewed, and Edward totally routed at Bannockburn, near Stirling, by Robert Bruce, June 24. A rebellion, headed by the Earl of Lancaster, who was defeated at Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, March 16, 1322, and afterwards beheaded.

*Mem. Events*—Gaveston, a native of Gascony, was received into favour, but he so enraged the nobility by his haughty behaviour, that he was taken prisoner by the barons, and beheaded without a trial, on June 19, 1312, at Blacklow Hill, near Warwick, by the order of Guy, Earl of Warwick.

On the death of Gaveston, the King chose for his favourite Hugh de Spencer, of an insolent and rapacious temper, who was banished by the barons, on being recalled by the King he and his father were hanged and quartered, the father at the Market Cross, Bristol, 1324, and the son at Hereford, 1326. This was done by order of the Queen, who had now usurped all authority, and had joined with her son and the barons against the King.

Edward retreated into Wales, where he was seized by the Earl

of Leicester, imprisoned in Kenilworth Castle. Edward was by consent of the Peers and Commons ousted from the throne, he having agreed that his eldest son should succeed him.

Under Edward II the House of Commons began to annex petitions to the bills by which they granted subsidies, they required the right of being consulted on legislative changes, and convened once a year, this was another step in their legislative authority. In 1326 the King appointed William de C. haillon clerk of the works for re-erecting St. Stephen's Chapel at Westminster Southwark, having become the resort of thieves and persons of low character, was united to London, and placed under the power of the mayor and aldermen, 1327. The Lollards, a sect of religionists, who rejected the Catholic rites of the mass, extreme unction, and penance, arose, they gained great influence by their vehement invectives against the abuses in the church.

The interest of money was as high as forty-five per cent. The University of Dublin founded in 1309. The Knights Templars suppressed, both in England and in other countries, in 1312, their estate in the Temple was afterwards appropriated to the students of law. There was a serious famine for three years, provisions were so scarce, that the state of the nobles was very much reduced, and the people left almost destitute, had it not been for their custom of preserving food for many months' consumption, the bulk of the inhabitants must have perished.

*Names of Note* — Gaveston. The two Spencers, both of immense wealth, and favourites of the King, Earl of Lancaster, the first prime minister, Gournay and Maltavers, who murdered the King, Mortimer, Earl of March, the Earl of Pembroke, Baskon a Carmelite friar, poet and public orator at Oxford, whom Edward had taken to Binnockburn, to celebrate his victory, he fell into the hands of the Scotch, and was compelled to write verses on Edward's overthrow. Nichols, Irwith (died 1328) R. Aungerville (1281—1345), authors, Ralph Higdon (died 1360), Henry Knighton (died 1379) chroniclers.

## (32) EDWARD III., surnamed WINDSOR

*Birth and Reign* — This monarch was the eldest son of Edward II., born at Windsor, November 13, 1311, crowned at Westminster, Jan. 25, 1327, and reigned till 1377.

*Mariage* — He married at York, Philippa, daughter of William, Count of Hainault and Holland, she died 1376.

*Issue* — Edward, June 15, 1330, called the Black Prince, from the colour of his armour, he married in 1361, Joan, Countess of Kent, and died June 8, 1376, William of Heathfield, Thomas, Lionel, Duke of Clarence (1338—1368), from whom sprang the House of York. John of Gaunt, 1339, so called from Ghent, in Flanders the place of his birth, from him descended the House

of Lancaster, he having married, in 1359, a daughter of the Duke of Lancaster. And Blanche, 1341, also three other children."

*Death*.—His death arose from affliction at the loss of his son Edward, who died of a consumption in 1376, the King survived him only a year, died at Sheen, near Richmond, June 21, 1377, and was buried at Westminster.

*Character*.—Humane, magnanimous, and merciful.

*Wars*.—(1) With the Scotch. Bruce invaded Cumberland and Durham, 1328, and compelled Edward to withdraw his claim to the Scottish crown. Edward afterwards invaded Scotland to repeat his right, and gained the battle of Halidon Hill, near Berwick, July 19, 1333, when thirty thousand Scotch fell, and only fifteen thousand English. Again in the battle at Neville's Cross, in Durham, fought under Queen Philippa, Oct. 17, 1346, David II., King of Scots, was defeated and taken prisoner, he remained a captive in England eleven years. (2) With the French, 1338, to enforce his claim to the crown of France, and to punish Philip for aiding the Scots. The English were victorious in a naval engagement off Sluys, in Flanders, June 24, 1340, again in the battle of Crecy, Aug. 25, 1346, and of Poitiers, Sept. 19, 1356, at the latter battle John, King of France, with his son Philip, were taken prisoners. After a long confinement, it was stipulated that they should pay a large ransom, John went to France to raise the money, but failing in his object, he returned to England and surrendered himself up again. He died (1364) at the palace of the Savoy, London, the neighbourhood of which at this period abounded in gentlemen's mansions and parks. The Spanish fleet defeated, 1350.

Edward claimed the crown of France in right of his mother. Calais surrendered to his arms, after a vigorous siege of eleven months, August 4, 1347, it remained in our possession till 1558. During the latter part of his reign, Edward lost many of his conquests in France, and resigned Normandy, he still assumed the title of King of France, which our monarchs, until Jan. 1, 1801, used, and he quartered with his own arms the *armes-de-Lys* of France, adopting at the same time the motto, "*Dieu et mon Droit*" (God and my right).

*Mem. Events*.—During the King's minority, his mother and Mortimer governed, the nation was so dissatisfied with their conduct, that the Queen was imprisoned at Nottingham Castle and Castle-Rising for 28 years. Mortimer was executed, 1330.

The Order of the Garter was instituted 1350, and three ostrich feathers, with the words "*Ich Dien*" (I serve), introduced as the Prince of Wales's motto. They were on the helmet of the blind King of Bohemia who fell at Crecy, fighting on the side

of the French The origin of the Order of the Garter has been disputed by different writers, a story prevails, that the Countess of Salisbury, at a ball, happening to drop her garter, the King took it up, and observing some of the courtiers smiling, cried out, "*Honi soit qui mal y pense*" (shame to him who thinks ill of it), and that from this incident arose the order and the motto

A most terrible pestilence called the "black death" raged throughout Europe, doing more injury than the calamitous wars, by many this calamity, in England, was attributed to the extravagance in dress and ornament of the higher classes, and a special act of parliament was passed "to repress extravagance in dress" Gunpowder and great guns were improved by Schwartz, a monk of Cologne, about the year 1320, and cannon was first used at Crecy A striking clock, made by the abbot of St Alban's, for Westminster Abbey, 1368, a remarkable comet appeared the same year, "it reached from England to France" The worsted manufacture acquired its name from Worsted, in Norfolk, where a colony of Flemings settled in 1327, their trade was removed to Norwich by Richard II The art of weaving cloth was introduced from Flanders, and Thomas Blanket, of Bristol, established looms for weaving the woollen cloths that still bear his name, 1331 Lectures at public schools, and pleadings at the bar of justice, ordered to be done in English, and not as hitherto in Norman-French In 1344 a statute against provisions was passed, forbidding the receipt of any document from Rome appointing to ecclesiastical livings in England In 1352, a statute limiting treason to seven offences The first right honourable the lord mayor appointed, 1354 Oil painting was adopted, if not invented, by the Van Eycks, 1410

St Stephen's Chapel, used by the House of Commons, finished, 1349, and the "Speaker" appointed, 1376 The Commons successfully resisted Edward's arbitrary taxes, established their right to impeach ministers, and inquire into abuses The Lords and Commons hitherto had sat in the same chamber, but from this period they became distinct, there were 27 abbots in the house of Peers,—in the 35th year of this reign the king summoned ten Ladies to Parliament, they were called "ad colloquium tractatum" by their proxies, a privilege to the peerage to appear and act by proxy Windsor Castle was changed from a fortress to a royal residence The Prince of Wales created Duke of Cornwall and Earl of Chester (1337) While the King was Duke of Normandy no subject could bear that rank The King originated the menagerie in the Tower of London, this show was removed to the Regent's Park in 1834



*Names of Note*—Edward the Black Prince (1330—1376), Sir Walter Manny founder of the priory of Chartreuse (subsequently Charterhouse school), and Sir John Chandos (died 1369), military commanders, Sir John Mandeville (1300—1372), a great traveller, and the earliest writer of good English prose, Walsingham, astronomer and abbot of St Albans (died 1336), Cardinal Thoresby, Archbishop of York (died 1373), Cardinal Langham (died 1376)

### (33) RICHARD II., surnamed BORDEAUX

*Birth and Reign*—Richard II., son of Edward the Black Prince, succeeded his grandfather. He was born at Bordeaux, 1366, crowned at Westminster, July 16, 1377, reigned from June 22, 1377, till 1399, died 1400, fifth of the deposed and second of the murdered Kings of England.

*Marriage*—(1) In 1382, Anne of Bohemia, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV., (2) in 1393, Eleanor Isabella, daughter of Charles VI. of France, but he had no children by either wife.

*Death*—He was either murdered (1400), or more probably starved to death, in Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire. He was buried at King's Langley, in Hertfordshire, but his body was afterwards removed to Westminster Abbey, by order of Henry V. Some assert that he escaped to Scotland and lived there many years, dying at Stirling, 1419.

*Character*—Vain, frivolous, and inconsistent, a dupe of flattery, a slave to show and parade though, on some occasions he evinced great personal bravery, he was naturally weak-minded and irresolute.

*Wars*—(1) The Scotch, in concert with the French, made incursions in the North, but they were opposed by Richard, Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and many other places were reduced to ashes, 1385. (2) The battle of Otterburn, in Northumberland, was fought Aug. 10, 1388, between Earls Percy and Douglas, on this is founded the old ballad of Chevy Chase.

*Mem. Events*—Indignant at the imposition of a poll or head tax, 1379, the peasantry raised an insurrection against this remnant of feudal oppressions, it was headed by Wat Tyler and Jack Straw, 1381 the mob met first at Blackheath, to the number, it is said, of two hundred thousand, and proceeded to Smithfield, but the tumult was quelled by the intrepid conduct and promises of the young King, Tyler having been killed by Sir William Walworth, the mayor, the dagger is said to have been added as a memento to the city arms, though this instrument, as the emblem of the patron saint of the corporation, St. Paul, is asserted to have been so used previously to this. In this reign the power of the House of Commons was more signally displayed than in any previous period—it demanded reforms as the condition of voting supplies, the impeachment of evil advisers of the crown,

and insisted that the public liberties, secured by statutes and charters, should be upheld.

The Dukes of Hereford and Norfolk having quarrelled, Richard appointed that they should decide the dispute by single combat. On entering the lists, they were banished, Hereford for ten years, and Norfolk for life, but Hereford becoming Duke of Lancaster by the death of his father, John of Gaunt invaded England, 1399, was joined by the nobles, and, on the deposition of Richard, proclaimed King.

The champion of the coronation was introduced. Barons were first created by patent, 1387, John de Beauchamp of Holt being the first person advanced to the upper house in this manner. The present Westminster Hall was built. Richard went with most magnificent retinues to Ireland in 1394 and 1399. Sanatory and navigation acts passed in 1388 and 1391. The Statute of Proemunire was passed forbidding the introduction of bulls, excommunications, &c, from Rome or any foreign court, as derogating from the King's supremacy, 1392.

Richard II lived in a more magnificent style than any of his predecessors, and perhaps than most of his successors. His household consisted of ten thousand persons, he had three hundred in his kitchen, and all the other offices were furnished in proportion, he was fond of tournaments and all kinds of shows.

The poet Chaucer left the Tabard Inn, in the Borough of Southwark, on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St Thomas a Becket, at Canterbury,—he was accompanied by numerous ecclesiastics and a vast multitude of people, the poet himself, and many a literary successor, has made this event one of renown. Chaucer was poet laureate to Richard II.

*Names of Note*—John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Henry Bolingbroke, his son, the Dukes of York and Gloucester, protectors of the kingdom, De Vere, Earl of Oxford, one of the King's favourites, he was created Marquess of Dublin, being the first Englishman who received the title of Marquess, 1385. William Walworth, Wat Tyler, William of Wykeham (1324—1403), chancellor and Bishop of Winchester, founder of Winchester School (1387), and of New College, Oxford, he was also distinguished for his piety, love of learning, and taste for architecture, he erected a great portion of Windsor Castle, Westminster Hall, Crosby Hall, and several other buildings. Froissart, the historian of the French Wars (1337—1401).

John Wycliffe (born 1324), the precursor of the Reformation, died in 1385, at his rectory at Lutterworth, his pulpit is still to be seen there, he was buried in his own church, where his bones were suffered to rest till 1428, when they were taken up and thrown into the Severn. Chaucer (1328—1400), and Gower (1320—1402), poets, the former was an original genius of the first order. Their European contemporaries were Petrarch (1304—1374), Dante (1265—1321), and Boccaccio (1313—1375). Lord high treasurer, John Gilbert, 1389. In the middle of the fourteenth century the seeds were sown for the extraordinary effusion of mental activity which distinguished the next century.

## HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE LINE OF PLANTAGENET.

The name "Plantagenet" was given to the first Earl of Anjou from the following circumstance. Having been guilty of some great crime, he was enjoined to visit the Holy Land, dressed as a pilgrim, he accomplished his journey, and wore a piece of broom in his cap as a mark of humility, of which virtue this plant is the symbol. In remembrance of his penance, he adopted the title of Plantagenet, and lived many years afterwards in honour and happiness. His descendants inherited the surname, and many nobles of the line of Anjou not only assumed the name, but even distinguished themselves by wearing a sprig of broom in their helmets.

In the thirteenth century, Robin Hood, a celebrated outlaw, lived in Sherwood Forest, which then comprehended nearly the whole of the northern parts of Nottinghamshire. His band consisted of a hundred men, who, for strength and skill in archery, were considered a match for four times their number, ordinary assailants. Their dress was Lincoln green, which so much resembled the colour of the grass, that they could be in ambush without being discovered. His principal attendant was Little John (a very large and strong man), whose bow many wonderful stories are related.

It is said that Robin Hood and his "merrie men" never hurt man or woman; they spared the poor, and robbed only the rich. Proclamation had long been issued out against their leader, who at length fell sick at the monastery of Kirkstall, in Yorkshire, desiring medical assistance, Robin Hood was betrayed, and bled to death. He was born about the year 1160, and died in 1217. He is said to have had some claims, from ancestral connection, to the Earldom of Huntingdon, and on a funeral monument erected to his memory he received that title.

Cards, which were invented at the close of the fourteenth century, being drawn and painted by hand, were proportionable dear, and not in general use until the reign of Edward IV. The price of a single pack was 18s. 8d., a considerable sum in those days. They were originally different from those in use at present; their shape was square, and instead of suits of spades, clubs, hearts, and diamonds, their marks were rabbits, pinks, roses, and flowers of columbine. The figured cards were prettily devised: a queen riding with a rabbit beside her, indicating the queen of rabbits or clubs. A rustic-looking man, grotesquely dressed, and standing in a strange attitude, with a pink beside him, signified the knave of pinks or diamonds. The game of draughts was also in use.

Varied and ridiculous modes of dress were much in vogue. Nothing could exhibit a more fantastical appearance than the English beau of the fourteenth century: he wore long pointed shoes, fastened to his knees by gold or silver chains; a stocking of one colour on one leg, and of another colour on the other; short trousers which scarcely reached to the middle of the thigh; a coat with one half white, the other half blue or some other colour; a long beard; a silk hood or bonnet, buttoned under the chin, embroidered with grotesque figures of animals, and sometimes ornamented with gold and precious stones. This was the height of fashion in the reign of Edward III.

The ladies wore high head-dresses drawn to a peak, or kind of horn, and gowns with a long train. Peace and commerce did much to induce increased luxury in dress, as new varieties of articles were imported in great abundance, beds, bedding, and curtains began to be much improved, incited by the bedroom being a place for receiving gossiping visitors. In the times of Henry III. and Edward I. four abbesses were summoned to parliament, namely, Shaftesbury, Barking, St. Mary of Winchester, and of Wilton.

The merchant traders obtained franchises, dwelt in walled towns, accumulated wealth, and this wealth has in the course of centuries become the ruling power of the state; but these franchises would have had little power

in bringing about the present order of things, had not Lanfranc, Anselm, De Montfort, Grosseteste, Becket, Langton, and others arisen to keep the royal power within its old constitutional limits, forcing it to grant charters and found municipalities, as a counterpoise to the influence of the nobles.

An incident is related by an old writer which presents a glimpse of the manners in the reign of Henry II. The apartments of Becket were covered every day in winter with clean straw or hay, in summer with green boughs or rushes, lest the gentlemen who crowded to his presence, but who could not obtain a place at the table, should soil their clothes by sitting on the floor.

General knowledge was fairly diffused amongst the upper and middle classes, though with the poor it was at a low ebb. The study of the Scriptures and theology was entered into with considerable ardour, astronomy and optics, chemistry and mechanics, were known to the illustrious friar Bacon, but few other persons were acquainted with these subjects. The cathedrals of York, Salisbury and Winchester, and other admired ecclesiastical edifices, owe their existence to this period, which is generally allowed to have produced the fairest models of what is termed the decorated or middle pointed style of Gothic architecture.

Astrological inquiries and researches after the philosopher's stone were prevalent. The lawyers were infamous for their dishonesty and injustice.

Gardening and agriculture were carried on principally by the monks, Becket and his clergy are said to have assisted their neighbours in reaping their corn and housing their hay. Every large castle or monastery had, in addition, to its garden, an orchard and vineyard, indeed, every house had its garden, every garden its flowers and herbs, with a fair student culting knowledge and speculating on its uses, as well as proving her taste in the arrangement of garlands. *Choice nosegays and wreaths of natural flowers were worn in the hair and bosom.* The English at this time had a considerable quantity of wine of their own making, little inferior to that of foreign countries. The population is supposed to have been 3,000,000.

Poetry flourished under the patronage of the great, and Richard I. deserves to be mentioned as a poet and musician. Sculpture and painting in oil attained some perfection, the apartments not only of the great, but of private persons, were ornamented with historical picture. The amusements of the people were playing at ball, whipping-top, kayles, hot-cockles, frog-in-the-middle, bull-baiting, horse-racing, sports on the river, running at mark, or tilting with wooden spears. Bellows, which have been for centuries an important and ornamental article of furniture, were introduced for domestic use in the fourteenth century.

In the course of this very important period, the Anglo-Saxon gradually changed into what may be called the English language. The Normans, as they came to be more generally engaged in agriculture and manufactures, found it necessary to speak the language of the common people, into which they introduced many French words and idioms. As men of learning began to compose works in English, they borrowed many expressions from the Greek, Latin, Italian, and French languages, with which they enriched their own, thus, after undergoing many changes, it may be said to have almost reached its perfection in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

### House of Lancaster, or Red Rose.—(1399–1461.)

#### (34) HENRY IV., surnamed BOLINGBROKE

The kingdom was misgoverned by Richard II. till 1399, when his cousin Henry, Duke of Lancaster, whom Richard had much injured, took advantage of his absence in Ireland and

raised a rebellion against him. The people assisted the Duke with such a powerful army, that Richard on his return to England was compelled to surrender, sign his abdication, and was sent a prisoner to the Tower.

*Birth and Reign*—Henry was grandson of Edward III., being the eldest son of John of Gaunt. He was born at Bolingbroke, Lincolnshire, 1366, crowned at Westminster, Oct. 13, 1399, and reigned from Sept. 30, 1399, till 1413. Henry was not the next in succession to the crown, his father having been the fifth son of Edward III., nearer descendants were still in existence, the first in legitimate succession being the Earl of March; still Henry successfully resorted to parliament to have his title confirmed.

*Marriage*—He was twice married, first to Mary de Bohun, daughter of Humphry, Earl of Hereford, afterwards to Isabella Joan, daughter of Charles the Bad, King of Navarre, and widow of John V., Duke of Bretagne.

*Issue*—By his first wife only. Henry, who was afterwards King, Thomas, Duke of Clarence, John, Duke of Bedford, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Blanche and Philippa.

*Death*—Worn out by the reverses of fortune, and broken hearted with grief, he died suddenly in the Jerusalem Chamber Westminster, March 20, 1413, and was buried at Canterbury. When the King was supposed to be dead, Prince Henry removed the crown out of the room, his father, on becoming sensible again, complained of the act, as he was always accustomed to have the crown by his bedside at night, the Prince made a dutiful apology to the King, who said, "Alas, fair son! what right have you to the crown when you know your father had none?"—"My hege," answered the Prince, "with your sword you won it, and with my sword I will keep it"—"Well," replied the King, "do as you please, I leave the issue to God, and I hope He will have mercy on my soul."

*Character*—Bold, superstitious, and parsimonious. His dread of being deposed made him unhappy, and often led him into severities. He was of the middle stature, and perfect in all military exercises, the first King who burned persons on account of their religious opinions,—this is a blot on his memory.

*Wars*—(1) The Scotch making frequent incursions into England, Robert III. was summoned to do homage for his crown; the Scottish King refused, and the Earl of Douglas invaded England, but was repulsed by the Percies at the battle of Homildon Hill, Sept. 14, 1402.

(2) The Percies of Northumberland, who considered themselves aggrieved by Henry's conduct towards them, assisted by Owain Glendower, the descendant of a Welsh prince, rebelled

in favour of the Welsh Earl of March, and grandson of Lionel, son of Edward III. After an obstinate fight they were defeated at Hateley-field, near Shrewsbury, July 22, 1403, when Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, was slain, and his party completely dispersed. The King was accompanied by his son Henry, who on this day began his career of military glory. The valour of Hotspur and Glendower was prodigious, still the victory was decidedly in favour of the King, who, on this occasion, acted in a generous manner towards the rebels, he also founded a little church on the spot, as a memorial to those who had died in battle, this interesting relic is still in existence.

(3) Scrope, Archbishop of York, and the Earl of Nottingham, supported the demands of the people, 1405, and rebelled,—they were both taken by stratagem, and, without trial, beheaded. Scrope was the first Bishop executed in England on a charge of treason. Northumberland, on hearing of the death of his friends, fled into Scotland, and thence to Wales, in 1408, however, he returned to the north of England, and tried again to overthrow the power of the King, but his party were defeated and himself slain on Bramham Moor, in Yorkshire.

*Mem. Events*—Henry enacted laws against the followers of Wycliffe; the Rev W Sawtree, rector of St Oswyth, London, was condemned to be burned 1401. He was the first person burnt in England for religious opinions. In 1400, bills of exchange were drawn in sets and worded precisely as they now are.

Henry, Prince of Wales, who was in the habit of associating with low company, was reprimanded and sent to prison by chief justice Gascoigne, for striking him when administering justice to some robbers. His father exclaimed, on hearing the circumstance, "Happy is the King who has a magistrate possessed of courage to execute the laws, and still more happy in having a son willing to submit to such punishment."

The order of the Bath was instituted at the coronation of Henry IV, 1399, it was so called from the rule of the order to bathe themselves, as a token that they were pure, and loyal to their King. Cannon were first used in England at the siege of Berwick in 1405. Thirty thousand persons died of the plague in 1407. In the same year, James, son of Robert III of Scotland, was seized off Flamborough Head, whilst going to France, and detained prisoner in England, although there was a truce between the two kingdoms, he was not restored till 1423, when £40,000 was paid for his ransom.

*Names of Note*—Northumberland, Hotspur, Glendower (1354—1415), Sir William Gascoigne (1350—1413), Edmund Mortimer (1389—1424), the Rev. Sir William Sawtree. The title "Sir" was formerly given to clergymen.

who had obtained a university degree, it is still retained in the university rolls. T. Walsingham, historian (died 1440)

### (35) HENRY V, surnamed MONMOUTH

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest son of the preceding monarch, born at Monmouth, Aug. 9, 1387, proclaimed March 21, 1413, crowned at Westminster, April 16, and reigned till 1422.

*Marriage*—He espoused Catherine, daughter of Charles VI, King of France. After the death of the King, she married a handsome Welsh gentleman, named Owen Tudor, by whom she had a son, Edmund, Earl of Richmond, through whom Henry VII, of the House of Tudor, came to ascend the throne.

*Issue*—One son, Henry

*Death*—Being seized with a disease which the medical skill of the times could not cure, he died August 31, 1422, at Vincennes, near Paris, after a splendid rather than a useful reign. Henry expired just as his cherished ambition for the throne of France was on the point of realization,—Charles VI of France died the 21st of October following. Henry's body was removed with great pomp to England, after the funeral obsequies had been celebrated at St. Paul's, he was buried at Westminster. Tapers were burnt day and night at his tomb for a hundred years, such customs were abolished by the Reformation.

*Character*—His abilities were suited for the cabinet and the field, he was brave and temperate, popular in his government, on account of his impartial administration of justice, was severe in the discipline of his army, possessed of zeal to protect the poor from the oppressions of their superiors. Henry was tall, slender, and of an engaging aspect.

*Wars*—(1) Henry invaded France, at Harfleur, which he took Sept. 18, 1415. The dauphin of France sent to Henry, in derision, a ton of tennis-balls, considering him more fit for sport than war. Henry soon proved him to be in error, by gaining, with consummate skill and prudence, the battle of Agincourt, Oct. 25, 1415, in which, though the Duke of York was slain, the very numerous forces of the French suffered considerably more than the English, the French lost 8,000 gentlemen, besides common soldiers, the English, it is supposed, but a few scores.\*

---

\* Advantage should be taken of any accidental coincidences in figures or names to fix the dates of facts chronologically in the memory, for instance, 1215 is the date of Magna Charta, 1415, that of the battle of Agincourt, and 1815, of Waterloo, again, 1588 is the year of the destruction of the Spanish Armada, and 1688, of the great Revolution. Again, the beginning of the 16th century (1517) is signalized by the Reformation, that of the 17th (1603), by the union of the crowns of England and Scotland, that of the 18th (1707), by the union of the same kingdoms, and that of the 19th (1801), by the union of the parliaments of England and Ireland.

(3) In 1417, Henry again entered France, and took several towns. By the treaty of Troyes, it was agreed that Henry should have the Princess Catherine for his Queen, be regent of France during the life of Charles VI., and at his death England and France should be under one crown.

Henry wore his crown in battle, though it made him conspicuous, it was the means of saving his life, for the Duke of Alençon, in aiming a mortal blow at the King, cut off part of the crown, the Duke was, however, slain.

*Mem. Events*—Henry reformed his morals, dismissed his dissolute companions, and received Sir William Gascoigne into favour and confidence. In his reign the Wychffites, or, as they were afterwards called, Protestants, were treated with great severity as heretics. In 1414 the King spent his Christmas at Eltham, whilst there, he was informed of an asserted plot on his life by Sir John Oldcastle, better known as Lord Cobham, he instantly made an unsuccessful attempt to punish him. During the subsequent absence of the King in France, Sir John was condemned as a traitor and heretic, and burnt, 1417, in St Giles's Fields, London, he was the first, among the English nobility, who suffered for heresy.

A lighted candle in a lantern was ordered, 1415, to be placed at every door in the city of London during the winter months, from which arose the custom of lighting the streets. Holborn was first paved by the King's orders. To enable him to carry on his foreign wars, he pledged his crown and jewels for £20,000. The new Guildhall of the city of London was finished, 1416.

A ship, one hundred and eighty-six feet in length, was built at Bayonne for this monarch, who is considered to have been the first to establish a permanent navy. Before his reign the Kings occasionally assembled large fleets, but they consisted of vessels belonging to merchants of different English ports, and of others hired from foreign countries. The annual revenue of the crown was £56,000. Calais cost England £19,000 per annum, the chief advantage derived from it was that it served as an expensive means of annoying France, by enabling the English King to land his troops at any time on the French coast.

In May, 1422, having previously held a parliament at Rouen, Henry, with his Queen and infant son, made a triumphant entry into Paris to show the French their future King. The splendour of the sight amused the Parisians, though they did not stifle their discontent at their yoke of bondage.

*Names of Note*—Cardinal Beaufort (1370—1447), Bishop of Winchester, youngest son of John of Gaunt, and preceptor to Henry V and VI, he founded the hospital of St Cross, near Winchester, all his immense riches



were left in charity. Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury (1373—1453), called "The English Achilles," from his valour in the wars with France, Thomas, Earl of Salisbury "The mirror of all martial men," David Gam, who was knighted for his bravery at Agincourt, when dying of his wounds Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury (1363—1443), founder of All Souls' College, Oxford (1442), John Lydgate (1380—1440), poet, John Capgrave, D.D., a celebrated divine and historian (1393—1464), he wrote in defence of the church, in the true spirit of an Englishman, but disputed the temporal power of the Pope in our country. Oldcastle, Lord Cobham (1360—1418), John Huss (1376—1416), and Jerome of Prague (1416), celebrated reformers.

In this and the two previous reigns flourished Sir Richard Whittington, "thrice Lord Mayor of London," who acquired great riches by trading in a vessel called *the Cat*, whence arose the story of his remarkable adventures (1364—1423). He was a great benefactor to St Bartholomew's and Christ's Hospitals, and endowed some almshouses (now at Highgate).

### (36) HENRY VI, surnamed WINDSOR.

*Birth and Reign* — Henry VI, only son of Henry V, succeeded his father when nine months old, his uncle Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, being protector of England, and the Duke of Bedford, governor of France. Henry was born at Windsor in 1421, crowned King of England and France at Westminster in 1429, and at Paris in 1430, he reigned from Sept. 1, 1422, to 1461, Edward, Duke of York, being proclaimed King in the latter year.

*Marriage* — Margaret, daughter of René, Duke of Anjou, she was an excellent mother and a most heroic but unfortunate Queen.

*Issue* — Edward, Prince of Wales, 1453, he is represented as an amiable prince, was taken prisoner at the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471, having boldly asserted, in the presence of Edward IV, that the crown of England was his own by right, he was starved by Richard, Duke of Gloucester, Edward's brother. Henry was insane at the time of his son's birth.

*Death* — In the year 1471, ten years after Henry had been dethroned, he was ruthlessly murdered in the Tower, it is supposed by Richard, Duke of Gloucester, but it is still an "historic doubt." His remains were buried at Chertsey, in Surrey, afterwards removed to Windsor, Henry VII wished to remove them to Westminster, but the body could not be found.

*Character* — Of pious demeanour, and feeble, inoffensive manners, more calculated to adorn a cloister than wear a crown.

*Wars* — (1) With France, where the English eventually lost all their possessions, except Calais.

The following engagements were fought — Battle of Verneuil, August 27, 1424, which rivalled the glory of Crecy and Poitiers. Battle of Herrings, Feb. 12, 1429. It received this name because the convoy was bringing herrings to the English army.

(2.) Against Richard, Duke of York, 1452, who asserted his prior claim to the throne, as being descended from Lionel, fourth son of Edward III. Hence arose the civil wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, designated by the White and Red Roses, the favourers of York wore a white rose as their badge, while a red one was worn by the Lancastrian party.

The principal battles were —

First battle of St Alban's, May 22, 1455. Though the royal army was led by Henry and his Queen, the Duke of York was successful, the Duke of Somerset killed, and the King taken prisoner.

Battle of Bloreheath, in Staffordshire, Sept 23, 1459

Battle of Northampton, July 10, 1460, when the Queen's forces were defeated, and the King, who had joined her, was again taken prisoner.

The Queen, to vindicate again the rights of her son, fought the Battle of Wakefield Green, Yorkshire, Dec 31, 1460. In this engagement fell Richard, Duke of York, father to Edward IV and Richard III.

Second battle of St Alban's, Jan 17, 1461

Battle of Mortimer's Cross, in Herefordshire, Feb 2, 1461. This victory of the Yorkists led to the accession of the Earl of March, now become Duke of York, as King, under the title of Edward IV, on the following March 4. This day is reckoned as the last day of the reign of Henry VI, though he lived ten years afterwards a prisoner in the Tower.

*Mem Events* — The French King dying shortly after our Henry V., the dauphin, or King's eldest son, claimed the crown, in opposition to the treaty of Troyes, and the claims of the English King, Henry VI, just when France seemed quite sunk beneath the English yoke, the interests of the French prince were unexpectedly revived by the simple bravery of Joan of Arc, called the Maid of Orleans. By her enthusiastic and almost superhuman exertions, he obtained full possession of his kingdom, and was crowned as Charles VII, at Rheims, 1430. This heroic female afterwards fell into the hands of the English, and is said, to their lasting shame, to have been burned as a witch, at the age of nineteen, at Rouen, 1431. The period, and manner of her death, are by some historians considered doubtful.

An insurrection in Kent in 1450, "to refor the wrongs that were in the realm," was headed by Jack Cade, who assumed the name of Mortimer, the rightful heir to the throne, but it was soon suppressed, and the leader slain at Sevenoaks by Alexander Iden, sheriff of Kent. In 1427, 150 butts of wine being adulterated, were emptied into the streets.

In this reign, the right of voting at elections for Knights of the Shire, was limited to freeholders possessed of estates of the annual value of forty shillings, which, duly considering the value of money in those days, was far in advance of our "Reform Bill of 1832." In those days a seat in the House of Commons was not much sought after, the ostensible object of the Commons being called together was to tax the community, those by whom they were elected had to support them with pay, the receipt of which was, in many instances, the chief temptation to attend. As a rule it was more the interest of the King to get the Parliament to meet than for the members to attend.

Though the Parliaments of this period had begun to grow powerful and popular, still the people did not take sufficient interest to wish to have the franchise extended. Freedom of speech was granted to both Houses, these approaches to liberty were still further encouraged by the rule of the Plantagenet Kings, for with all their faults to their kindred and the nobility, they governed the English people with great decision and comparative moderation. The Lords, however, were not less anxious than the Commons to be rid of the burden of attending Parliament. The legislature of this and the two previous centuries was literally a travelling parliament, the places of assembling from town to town were decided on to meet the convenience of the sovereign, all who attended claimed the liberty of taking possession, for the time being, of the various houses in the neighbourhood, and enforcing the attendance of the inmates to their orders and wishes.

Wood engraving for printing was first practised by the Germans, Gansfleisch, Coster, Faustus, &c. Eton College, and King's College, Cambridge, were founded in 1441. Hand-guns introduced. Feather beds, used only by the wealthy, were considered so valuable, that they formed an important item in a will. The first Lord Mayor's show established in 1450. The winter of 1434 was very severe, the river Thames was so frozen, from Nov. 24, 1434, to Feb. 10, 1435, that it bore heavy waggons on its surface as far as Gravesend. The custom of lending money to the government on security began in this reign. The amount was small. The *National Debt* began under William III.

*Names of Note*—Joan of Arc (1412—1431). The Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester, the former of whom died at Rouen, and Gloucester was murdered at Bury St Edmund's, each of them was son, brother, and uncle to a King, they were sons of Henry IV., brothers to Henry V., and uncles to Henry VI. The Duke of Suffolk, beheaded in an open boat off Dover, on his passage to France, the Duke of York, Jack Cade, John Beaumont, the first English Viscount, 1440, John Hardyng (1378—1428), chronicler. Mr. Beldou, in his "Titles of Honour," says, treating of the King of the Isle of Man, "it was like that of King of the Isle of Wight, in the great

**Beauchamp**, Duke of Warwick, who was crowned King under Henry VI., "the Duke was also crowned King of Guernsey and Jersey at his death the regal title expired.

### House of York, or White Rose.—(1461—1485.)

#### (37) EDWARD IV., EARL of MARCH

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest son of Richard, Duke of York, and lineal descendant of Lionel, the fourth son of Edward III. Was born at Rouen, in 1442, crowned at Westminster, June 29, 1461, reigned from March 4, 1461, till 1483.

*Marriage*—He espoused Lady Elizabeth Grey, daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, and widow of Sir John Grey, who was slain in the second battle of St Albans. She survived her husband, and on the accession of Henry VII., was placed in a convent in Bermondsey, where she died in 1492.

This is the second instance since the Conquest, of an English King having married a subject—John was the first example.

*Issue*—Edward, who afterwards became King, Richard, Elizabeth, who married Henry VII., and several other children.

*Death*—He died April 9, 1483, of a fever, at Westminster, and was buried in the Chapel of St George, at Windsor, the foundation of which was laid by himself.

*Character*—He possessed dauntless courage and great military skill, was engaging in his manners, but voluptuous and cruel; was considered the handsomest man of his time.

*Wars*—Between the rival houses of York and Lancaster. The following are among the most important battles fought by them during this reign.—Battle of Towton, Yorkshire, on Palm Sunday, March 29, 1461, in this sanguinary battle, 38,000 men were slain, it terminated in the defeat of the Lancastrian party. Margaret fled to Flanders, she returned, however, and fought the battle of Hexham, in Northumberland, May 15, 1464, but was again defeated. King Henry was captured and shut up in the Tower of London. In October, 1470, Edward found the tide of popular feeling so strong against him, that he was obliged to withdraw into Folland, and Henry was released from the Tower by the aid of the Earl of Warwick. Early, however, in the following year, Edward landed with a foreign army, gained possession of London, and of Henry's person, and fought the battle of Barnet, in Hertfordshire, April 14, 1471, against the Lancastrians, in which Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, the "king maker," was slain.

and the Lancastrian party defeated. A second defeat was sustained by the Lancastrian party at the battle of Tewkesbury, in Gloucestershire, May 4, 1471.

*Mem. Events*—Warwick, being displeased at the King's marriage, rebelled and proclaimed Henry, whom he released from the Tower, after three years' imprisonment. Warwick was slain at Barnet, and Margaret with her son Edward being taken prisoners at Tewkesbury, the latter was killed, and the Queen, after a long confinement in the Tower, was ransomed (1475) by Louis XI for fifty thousand crowns, she died in 1482.

The Duke of Clarence, the King's brother, being found guilty of treason, was murdered and his body hid in a butt of malmsey wine, 1478. The tyranny of Edward was such that a tradesman was executed for saying that his son was "heir to the crown," meaning the sign of his house, and Robert Byfield, sheriff of London, was fined for kneeling too near the King.

Edward induced a beautiful woman, named Jane Shore, to leave her husband, who was a goldsmith in Lombard-street, and live with him as his mistress. She was naturally formed for a virtuous life, but in an evil hour disgraced herself by yielding to the improper advances of the King. After his death she was compelled to walk barefooted through the streets of London, to do penance in St Paul's Churchyard, dressed in a white sheet and carrying a burning taper. In her latter days she is said to have lived in abject wretchedness, and died 1527, in a ditch at a place called Shoreditch. Some say she was noted for her charity and kindness even to the period of her death.

Yew trees, for making bows, were ordered to be cultivated in churchyards. The King went to France in 1474, he thought it advisable to take his chancellor with him, so one was specially appointed for the purpose, hence arose the unique instance of two chancellors acting at the same time. A plague occurred in 1479, by which more persons perished than in the previous fifteen years of civil war. The first corn law was passed in 1463, it was a base and false assumption, and in its principles tended to interfere with the prosperity of the kingdom for the next four centuries. Consuls to foreign countries were appointed.

During this period a discovery was made, so simple too, that in our own days we look with wonder on the fact that an invention which affected the interests and social comforts of all previous ages should have been so long undiscovered by man; we allude to the invention of Printing, which was introduced in this reign from the Netherlands, by William Caxton, a mercer, a printing-press was erected in the Sanctuary, at Westminster Abbey, in 1473. The first work printed in this

country was called "The Game and Playe of the Chesse," 1474, but the first book printed in the English language was a translation, by Caxton, of "The Recuyell of the Histories of Troy," executed at Bruges, in 1471. This art was introduced into Scotland in 1508, and into Ireland in 1551. The advantages resulting from the invention of printing may be inferred from the fact that—in spite of the positive care and diligence of the monastic orders in producing manuscript copies of the Holy Bible—previous to this period it would have required the entire wages of a labourer for two years to purchase a single copy of Wychiffe's New Testament, and the same for fifteen years in order to obtain a complete Bible.

*Names of Note*—The Duke of Clarence, Neville, Earl of Warwick, called the 'king maker,' William Caxton, printer (1412—1496), Sir T. Littleton, judge and author of the well-known work on "Tenures" (died 1481), chancellor Fortescue (1420—1487), author of a work on "The Praise of the Laws of England."

### (38) EDWARD V

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest son of Edward IV., whom he succeeded at the age of twelve; was born in the Sanctuary, at Westminster, Nov. 4, 1471, reigned only two months and twelve days of the year 1483, although proclaimed King a few days after his father's death, he was never crowned. His was the shortest reign and the most pathetic story in the annals of our country.

*Death*—Edward and his younger brother, the Duke of York, were sent to the Tower by their uncle, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, this was supposed to have been done under pretence of waiting for the young King's coronation, but in reality in order to procure their death. It was believed that the brothers were smothered, and buried at the foot of the staircase leading to their apartment, by Sir James Tyrrell and three associates. Tyrrell, who was executed, for treason, in the reign of Henry VII., revealed the circumstances of their death.

While an alteration was being made in one of the staircases of the Tower, in 1674, two bodies were discovered in a wooden chest, in precisely the same situation as they were asserted to have been deposited, and which, there can be no doubt, were those of the young princes. Their remains were placed in a marble urn, by order of Charles II., and buried in the chapel of Henry VII., at Westminster.

*Character.*—Little is known of his disposition, but he appears to have been an amiable and promising youth.

\* There is still in existence at Lambeth Palace an old picture of Woodville Lord Rivers, presenting Caxton and a book to Edward IV. and his Queen, in which Edward V. appears as a little delicate boy, and of whose this portrait is the only existing representation.

*Mem. Events*—The Duke of Gloucester, being regent of the kingdom, caused Lord Rivers, the Queen dowager's brother, Lord Grey, her son by a former husband, and other noblemen, to be beheaded at Pontefract. At a council in the Tower, Lord Hastings, who opposed the Protector's designs, was accused of treason and beheaded, without trial, on a log of wood that was lying in the courtyard.

Richard, Duke of Gloucester, aided by the intrigues of Buckingham, and supported by the lower orders of the people, aimed at the crown. He engaged a preacher to assert at St Paul's Cross that the late King had been privately married to Lady Eleanor Butler, and that his children, by Elizabeth Woodville, were illegitimate. The Duke of Buckingham also addressed the citizens at Guildhall to the same purport, they were persuaded by him to go to Baynard Castle, near Queenhithe, where Richard was then staying, to offer him the crown. Richard pretended to decline it, saying, that "his love of his brother's children was greater than his love of a crown," Buckingham, however, urged the suit, and Richard, appearing to have his scruples overcome, accepted the proffered gift.

In the early part of 1483 was born at Winnington, in Shropshire, Thomas Parr, who lived in the reigns of ten sovereigns, he was a husbandman, who lived on coarse food, and enjoyed good health until he was brought to London, to be presented to Charles I., he lived but a short time afterwards, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, the simple inscription "Old Parr" being on his grave, he died 1635, aged one hundred and fifty-two years and nine months. Hemy Jenkins is another still more remarkable instance of longevity—he was one hundred and sixty-nine years old at his death in the reign of Charles II.

The outdoor sports and merry-makings of these and earlier times were not confined to the middle or lower orders—even the rich and noble were glad to fly to active and boisterous amusements. Cudgel-playing, wrestling, bear and bull baitings, &c., were almost every-day amusements. Noble ladies also resorted to sports from which the very lowest orders of the female sex of the present day would shrink.

The price of books was very high for a long time after the invention of printing, one hundred and twenty crowns of gold were given for a single book of *Livy*, one hundred for a *Concordance*, and forty for a poem called "The Romance of the Rose." The books were printed without title-pages, capital letters, or stops, except the colon and the period. Orthography was much neglected—the same word was frequently spelt in several different ways in one page. The population was near 4,000,000.

*Names of Note*—Lords Hastings, Rivers, and Grey, all of whom were put to death by Richard, in consequence of their near alliance to the throne. Sir Richard Brakenbury, governor of the Tower, who refused to murder the princes, but was obliged to give up the keys for a night, when the bloody deed was accomplished by Sir James Tyrrell, Cardinal Boucher (died 1486).

### (39) RICHARD III, surnamed CROOKBACK

*Birth and Reign*—Richard III, who had paved his way to the throne by the murder of his nephews, was born at Fotheringhay Castle, in Northamptonshire, in 1452, which castle, after the beheading of Mary, Queen of Scots, was razed to the ground. By the aid of the Duke of Buckingham, a highly popular nobleman, he succeeded in his designs upon the throne, was proclaimed King June 26, 1483, crowned at Westminster, with his Queen, on July 6, using those arrangements which had been prepared for Edward V., Richard reigned from 1483 to 1485.

*Marriage*—He espoused Anne Neville daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and widow of Edward, Prince of Wales, son of Henry VI, who was killed at Tewkesbury, 1471. Anne is supposed to have been assassinated, 1485, in order that he might marry his niece Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV, who was, strictly speaking, entitled to the throne, and was looked on by the people with favour, the latter, however, frustrated his hopes.

*Issue*—Edward, who was created Prince of Wales in 1484, when about twelve years old, but lived only three months after receiving the title, on his death, Richard declared the Earl of Lincoln, son of John, Duke of Suffolk, his successor to the kingdom.

*Death*—Richard was killed at the battle of Bosworth Field, whilst bravely, though unjustly, contending for the crown against Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond. Richard fought desperately, and made a furious charge at Richmond. Richard's helmet was so beaten that its form was quite destroyed. His body, covered with blood and dirt, was found beneath heaps of the slain. It was thrown across a horse, carried to Leicester, where, after being exposed to view for two days, it was buried without ceremony in the church of the Grey Friars. His bones were not allowed to rest there, they were torn from this humble bed by Henry VIII, and his stone coffin was afterwards used as a drinking-trough for horses at an inn in Leicester.

Richard was the only monarch since the Conquest who had fallen in battle, and the second who had fought in his crown; this happened to fall off in the engagement, was found secreted in a bush, and placed upon Henry's head by Stanley, who proclaimed him King. Hence the device of a crown in a hawthorn bush at each end of Henry's tomb in Westminster Abbey.



*Character.*—He was the last of a family of soldiers, had great abilities for war and peace. Shakspeare, who has done so much for English history, seems to have been unjust to this King, representing him as ambitious, cruel, and deceitful. His stature was short, his features stern and forbidding, one arm is said to have been withered, and one shoulder higher than the other, hence the name of Crookback.

Stowe, the antiquary, who was born only forty years after the death of Richard, states that he had spoken with aged persons who, from their own sight and knowledge, affirmed that Richard was of "bodily shape comely enough, only of low stature." The events of Richard's life were written under the Tudors, and should therefore be received with caution. For much highly curious information on this subject, the student is referred to "*Historic Doubts*," by Horace Walpole (Lord Orford), who has endeavoured to remove the obloquy which covers this King's character.

Richard is said to have left a son, who was educated in obscurity. The story goes that, on the night previous to the battle of Bosworth, he sent for the boy, and told him that, if successful on the morrow, he would publicly acknowledge him as his son. The fortune of the day turned against Richard, so his son was forced to support himself by labouring as a bricklayer, and Sir Thomas Mole, possessor of Eastwell Park, in Kent, gave him a piece of ground with permission to build a house upon it. His death is recorded in the parish register, as Richard Plantagenet, in 1550, aged eighty-one years.

*Wars.*—The Earl of Richmond, surviving heir of the House of Lancaster, who was an exile in Bretagne, obtaining a body of two thousand men from the King of France, invaded England, landed at Milford Haven, in Wales, for the purpose of deposing Richard III, whom he encountered at the battle of Bosworth Field, in Leicestershire, Aug 22, 1485. This engagement terminated a domestic war which had continued thirty years, and which must have destroyed upwards of 100,000 Englishmen.

Richard travelled about with his own bedstead, and there is a curious story told relative to it. When he was killed at Bosworth, it was left at the place where he slept in Leicester, and became the perquisite of the people of the house, it was made entirely of wood, much gilt and ornamented. Nearly one hundred years after the battle, the woman to whom it then belonged, while making the bed one day, perceived a piece of money to drop out of a chunk: on examination, she found that the bottom of the bedstead was hollow, and contained coin to the value of £300. This good luck proved fatal to the woman, as her servant murdered her for the sake of the treasure, and the domestic was hung for the murder.

*Mem Events.*—Though Richard received the crown with pretended reluctance, and conferred upon Buckingham the office of high constable and other dignities, still this nobleman rebelled against Richard, and whilst advancing from Wales against the King, was prevented by heavy rains which made the

Severn impassable: his followers deserted him, and Richard having set a price of a thousand pounds upon his head, he was betrayed by an old servant, named Banister, and executed at Salisbury, Nov 2, 1483. The inundation of the Severn this year was so unusually great that for numbers of years afterwards it was called "The Great Flood," and "Buckingham's Flood."

In some respects Richard was in advance of the times; his statutes were the first expressed in the English language, those of former monarchs being either in Latin or Norman French, they were also the first that were printed. Post-horse stages, or regular resting-places for the royal messengers, date their origin from this reign.

It has been computed that not fewer than eighty princes of the blood died deaths of violence during the Yorkist and Lancastrian wars, the ancient nobility would have been well-nigh extinguished had the struggle lasted longer. Edward IV's first Parliament included in one "Act of Attainder," Henry VI, Queen Margaret, their son Edward, the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, the Earls of Northumberland, Devon, Wiltshire, and Pembroke, Viscount Beaumont, Lords Ross, Neville, Rougemont, Dacre, and Hungerfield, with 138 knights, priests, and esquires, who were one and all adjudged to suffer the penalties of treason. It is a remarkable fact that, in 1469, each of the rival kings was in durance at the same time. Edward IV. at Middleham, Henry VI. in the Tower, whilst the Nevilles were wavering between the two.

*Names of Note*—The Duke of Buckingham, Earl Rivers (died 1483), Earl of Richmond, Lord and Sir William Stanley.

#### MISCELLANEOUS MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE ERA OF THE HOUSES OF LANCASTER AND YORK

The families of the nobles now began to have four meals a day, viz breakfast, dinner, supper, and 'livery', the last meal consisted of cakes and mulled wine, which they took in their bed-chambers before retiring to rest. As our ancestors were still early risers, they breakfasted at seven, dined at ten, supped at four, and had the 'livery' between eight and nine, and to us it is surprising that the lower orders took their meals much later than the nobles, so different are the customs of one period to those of another.

All those engaged in the labours of trade in the City were allowed a holiday after noon on Saturday. Henry III had one hundred dishes of whale at one of his festivals, for another he gave an order for three pounds of sugar, at 40s per pound, "if so much could be found amongst all the merchants of the city," on one occasion a whale, caught at London Bridge on the lord mayor's day, was cooked for the company, at an entertainment of Richard II, fifty swans were put on the table, the English had gained the character of keeping the most profuse table, and being the greatest eaters in Europe. Some of the residences of the nobility, in the city of London, were very spacious, that of the Earl of Warwick, near Paternoster Row, could lodge 600 retainers in addition to the family and visitors.

Though the English were much engaged in war, yet some of our first colleges and public schools owe their foundation to this period. The civil war however, retarded education, as the practice of arms was considered more important. The language became in some degree settled by the works of Gower, Chaucer, and other poetical and prose writers. The amusement of the 'puppet show' was in vogue, it appears to have been identical with our modern 'punch and Judy.' The head-dresses of the ladies, in their fantastic shapes and exalted horns, were frightful, and continued so for a long time, notwithstanding the attacks of satirist, preacher, and moralist. The military costume had arrived at a great perfection of richness and beauty, this, with the archery and cross bow, made the army the pride of the English people.

The style of Gothic architecture called the Perpendicular or Third Pointed Style, was carried to great perfection, many specimens are entire, among which one of the finest is St. George's Chapel, Windsor, begun by Edward IV. During the wars of the Roses many towns were pillaged and laid in ruins, and it is stated that sixty villages were destroyed within twelve miles of Warwick. Upon the termination of these unhappy civil contests, the old feudal castles of the nobles were dismantled, on their ruins afterwards arose stately and spacious English mansions, which retained the battlements only as decorations, with numerous well-furnished apartments and 'gossipping rooms,' there was also a great increase in the number and magnitude of the houses which intervened between the mansion and the cottage of the poor.

Changes were made but slowly in military science, in spite of the invention of artillery and firearms. Some of the ancient cannon used at this period were very large, discharging balls of five hundredweight, and requiring fifty horses to draw them, the balls were chiefly of stone. During this period the crown exercised the right of buying up all kinds of provisions, at an appraised value, even without the owner's consent, the claim, however, was by degrees surrendered.

The constitution, in its working, still showed many irregularities, a peculiarity also was the excess of spiritual peers in the upper house, for, whilst England was Roman Catholic, the mitred abbots and heads of religious foundations, as well as bishops, were entitled to seats in the House of Peers, this is generally admitted by historians, even to the present day, not to have been an evil then, as the church felt it to be its duty and interest to side with the weaker party, so long, therefore, as the House of Commons was subject to the tyranny of the nobles and the crown, the influence of the church was mostly on the side of popular liberty.

It is difficult to conceive a more rigid police than existed during this period; every town and village was bail for its inhabitants, every Lord for his vassals, every guild was interested in the fortunes of its members, a stranger in a village, who was neither armed, nor rich, nor a priest, must enter and leave his host's house during daylight, he could not be harboured more than a night out of his own tithing. — (Valuable information, on "Social and Commercial Life," will be found in pages 103—109 of the enlarged edition of this work.)

### House of Tudor.—(1485—1603)

#### (40) HENRY VII., surnamed TUDOR.

*Birth and Reign*—He was the son of Margaret, daughter of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, the grandson of John of Gaunt, of Lancaster. His father was Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, his grandfather, Owen Tudor, had married Catherine, dowager Queen of Henry V. Was born at Pembroke.

in 1457, a few months after his father's death, crowned at Westminster, Oct 30, 1485, reigned from Aug 22, 1485, till 1509

*Marriage.*—He espoused Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. by birth she was first in succession to the throne, Henry thus contrived to unite the rival interests of York and Lancaster. Edward IV. had himself wished for such a match. She died February, 1503

*Issue.*—Arthur, Prince of Wales, born Sept 20, 1486, married Nov 6, 1501, to Catherine of Arragon,—he died April 2, 1502, Henry, who afterwards became Henry VIII., Margaret, married to James IV. of Scotland, in 1503, negotiated by the subsequently celebrated Wolsey, just a hundred years later, their descendant, James VI. of Scotland, ascended the English throne, after another century and four years, not only the crowns of England and Scotland, but the kingdoms themselves were united. Mary, married to Louis XII. of France, after whose death she espoused Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk

*Death.*—He died of consumption at Richmond, April 21, 1509, and was buried in Henry VII.'s Chapel, which he had added to the abbey church at Westminster

*Character.*—He was sordid and selfish, crafty and distrustful, though a skilful legislator, and a refined politician. He was constantly actuated by two ruling passions—the fear of losing his crown and the desire of heaping up wealth, the latter he increased by adopting fines as his chief mode of punishment. He was tall and well shaped, slender and of a grave aspect. He devoted much attention to all matters of state, in some of his acts looking far in advance of his time, for he may be said to have been the originator of a dynasty of statesmen as an example of foresight, he provided for the possible future union of Scotland with England, by marrying his daughter Margaret to James IV. of Scotland

*Wars.*—Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, instigated by Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV., personated the Earl of Warwick, son of Clarence, brother of Richard III. At the battle of Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, June 6, 1487, Simnel was taken prisoner; he was treated leniently, made the King's scullion, and afterwards promoted to the honourable office of falconer. In 1497, Perkin Warbeck, also encouraged by the Duchess, personated the Duke of York, who is supposed to have been murdered in the Tower. After a series of adventures, Warbeck was taken, and executed at Tyburn, November 23, 1499

*Mem. Events.*—Henry evinced great aversion to the House of York, who disturbed the public tranquillity. By means of Empson and Dudley, two lawyers, he extorted much money

- from them and others, for this purpose the arbitrary court of law known to history as the Star Chamber was established in this reign, it was so called from the contracts called *starva*, which were made with the Jews, and kept in a box in this court Louis XII gave him large sums to induce him to resign all claim to the provinces which he held in France Henry left treasure equal to twelve millions sterling, present value Before his death, a feeling of repentance came over him for his extortions: accordingly he paid the debts of all who were in prison in the city for amounts not exceeding forty shillings, he also desisted his son to make restitution to those subjects whom he had wronged his son, however, paid little heed to the dying requests of his father, but soon squandered the vast riches left him.

The Earl of Warwick, in whom the true succession was vested, after being a prisoner for fifteen years, was beheaded on Tower Hill, November 28, 1499 He was the heir of the Duke of York of the line of the Plantagenets, the previous Earl of Warwick also was descended from the Nevilles, his father had maintained thirty thousand servants and retainers At Henry's coronation yeomen of the guard were established, who besides guarding the King's person, waited at table, from attending the duties of the *buffette*, or sideboard, they received the name of *buffettiers*, now corrupted into *beef-eaters*

The continent of America was discovered by Columbus in 1498, he had, however, on a previous voyage, discovered, on October 12, 1492, the Bahama Islands in the West Indies it must therefore be admitted that he has the prior claim to the discovery of America over Sebastian Cabot Columbus was threatened by a mutiny of his crew, still he was hopeful and unsubdued, "Give me, my men, but three days," and before the three days had passed, he trod the shores of the New World From recent historical evidence it appears that Labrador, and some other portions of America, were partially visited by Brian Heriolfson, an Icelandic navigator, in 986, and again in 1001 Cabot discovered Newfoundland in 1497, and subsequently a great portion of North America his sons were born at Bristol, the first map of the world which included both hemispheres was published by him The Cape of Good Hope was doubled, and the passage by sea to India partially discovered by Vasco de Gama in 1497-8

The King himself sent correct weights and measures to every city and borough Laws were passed to limit the power of the nobles and reduce the number of their retainers, this led to the rapid abolishment of the slavery and villenage of the people,—to the Normans we owe our nobility, but it was the religion and

social principles they brought with them to which we are indebted for the development of our peasantry Shillings first coined

The protection of our navigation and commerce became of such importance, that the King built the war-ship *Great Harry*, it consisted of two decks, was of one thousand tons burden, and cost fourteen thousand pounds, he also built many other ships for the same purpose The invention of printing and the discovery of America tended to the spread of knowledge and the rapid extension of commerce Henry took care not to retard the progressive development of these blessings amongst his people, they soon began to benefit by such wonderful discoveries To the wall of the silver sea England owed her security from the hand of war during the first five centuries previous to the Tudor line, it is also more to this than any other cause that we can trace the steady success of her industry, and, in contrast with other countries, the comparative lightness of her burdens

The Florid or Tudor style of architecture was introduced at this period perpendicular lines of tracing and extreme profusion of ornament are its characteristics, Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster, which was partly erected by himself, and King's College Chapel at Cambridge, are its most perfect examples The term "Lord High Chancellor" first used The King's ambassador in Spain writes home to say that "in consequence of the dearth of commodities, he could not live and maintain his servants on less than five shillings a day!"

*Names of Note*—Summel and Warbeck, pretenders, Sebastian Cabot (1477—1557), Christopher Columbus (1445—1506), Vasco de Gama (died 1525), and Americus Vespucius (1451—1512), navigators—the latter gave his name to the New World, in prejudice to its real discoverer, Columbus, Empson and Dudley, tools of the King, who were executed, in 1510, for their unjust extortions, Fabyan (died 1512), chronicler, Lord Berners (1474—1532), translator of "Froissart's Chronicles" Ariosto (1474—1533), an Italian poet It was during this and the subsequent reign that the great Italian school of painting was founded by Leonardo de Vinci (1452—1519), Titian (1477—1576), Raffaele (1483—1520), and Correggio (1493—1534)

#### (41.) HENRY VIII

*Birth and Reign*—He was the second, but eldest surviving son of the preceding monarch, born at Greenwich, June 19, 1491, crowned, with Catherine of Arragon, at Westminster, June 24, 1509, and reigned from April 22, 1509, till 1547.

*Marriage*—In domestic affairs Henry's conduct is without its parallel in English history, or perhaps in any other annals, he had in succession six wives, viz—

1 Catherine of Arragon, widow of his brother Arthur, June 7, 1509, married without dispensation, against the advice of the pre-

mate, and in defiance of the law, Catherine was dressed in maiden white, and wore her hair loose, the fashion in which maidens were customarily married. After eighteen years, the King induced Cranmer, who was afterwards made by him Archbishop of Canterbury, to hold a sort of tribunal in order to decide that this marriage was illegal, and her daughter Mary illegitimate, and that Anne Boleyn, to whom he had previously been privately married, was the lawful Queen. Catherine never recognised this sentence as legal, she lived a religious, though secluded life, at Ampthill, near Woburn, died at Kimbolton, Jan 7, 1536, much lamented by the people, and was buried in the abbey of Peterborough.

2 Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, who lived at Hever Castle, in Kent, she was crowned Queen three days after Cranmer pronounced sentence on Catherine. Anne Boleyn gave birth to a daughter, Elizabeth, before the close of the year 1533. After this event the King seems to have shown a dislike for Anne. Her brief reign was henceforth one of suffering, she was committed to the Tower on a doubtful charge of fidelity to the King, May 2, 1536, when she was tried, condemned, and her daughter declared illegitimate. Cranmer, who was ever ready to second the wishes of Henry, held another court, and divorced her. Anne was beheaded May 19, and buried in St. Peter's Chapel, the following day the King married.—

3 Jane Seymour, who on Oct 12, 1537, gave birth to a son, afterwards Edward VI, a few days afterwards she died.

4 Henry now sent ambassadors to all parts of Europe to seek a new consort, one lady replied by a message, "Tell his grace if I had two heads I would place one at his disposal, but I will not venture the one." The King, having been shown a portrait, by Holbein, of the Princess Anne of Cleves in Germany, he proposed for her hand, and married her on Jan 10, 1540, but finding her not so beautiful as the portrait represented, he soon after induced his parliament to declare the marriage void, and beheaded Thomas Cromwell, who had suggested it. Anne was the first Protestant Queen, she lived much respected at Richmond, till her death in 1557.

5 On the day of Cromwell's death, July 28, 1540, Henry married Catherine Howard, niece of the Duke of Norfolk, on Feb 13, 1541, the King beheaded her upon a charge of indiscretion before her marriage, and attainted her relations.

6 Though Henry had killed two wives and divorced two others, besides losing one in childhood, he succeeded in obtaining a sixth (July, 1543) in Catherine Parr, widow of Lord Latimer, who contrived to evade destruction by her extraordinary prudence and retained the King's favour till his death.

*Issue* — Mary, by his first Queen; he had, also three sons and another daughter by this Queen, but they died in their infancy, Elizabeth, by Anne Boleyn, and Edward, by Lady Jane Seymour.

*Death* — The death of Henry was greatly hastened by ulceration of the legs, which had afflicted him many years. He died at Whitehall, Jan. 28, 1547, and was buried at Windsor.

*Character* — Of a vigorous mind, learned, and capable of temporary friendship, but vain, despotic, and cruel. In early youth he had been destined for the church, and had received a theological education, but these views were set aside by the death of his elder brother Arthur, by which he became heir apparent to the crown. When young, he was well proportioned, handsome, dignified, dexterous in every manly exercise, is even said to have been amiable and pious; but in his latter years he grew corpulent and savage, the selfishness and tyranny of the king knew no bounds. It has been truly said of him, that he neither spared man in his anger or avarice, nor woman in his lust.

Still, with all Henry's faults, he was always surrounded by able men, subject to his will certainly, but still able men, in the lower grades of official life the remark may be equally applied, such of the clergy and middle classes as were conversant with languages were appointed as ambassadors, secretaries, and to other offices where energy and ability were required.

*Wars* — (1) Henry invaded France, and fought the successful battle of Terouenne, August 18, 1513; this action is called the Battle of Spurs, because the French made more use of their spurs in running away than they did of their weapons. The aim of this war was "to secure the balance of power in Europe," — a chimera which has not ceased to blind the eyes of politicians even to our own times, — a mist which all sensible men see through, but for which public opinion has not yet found a remedy.

(2) His brother-in-law, James IV of Scotland, having embraced the cause of France, invaded the northern parts of England, but was defeated and slain at Flodden Field, in Northumberland, September 9, 1513. The Scots, under James V, were again defeated in Cumberland, near Solway Firth, Nov. 24, 1542. James gave himself up to despair, unmurdered himself in his palace of Falkland, and died of a broken heart, Dec. 14, leaving an only child, Mary, five days old, of whom we shall hear more hereafter as Mary Queen of Scots.

Peace being established with France, Henry and Francis I met on the plains of Ardres, near Calais, where tournaments and other diversions were celebrated, May 31, 1519. From the splendour displayed on the occasion by the nobility of both kingdoms, the place of the interview has been since called "The Field of the Cloth of Gold."



(3.) A French invasion of England was planned in 1545, the fleet consisted of 159 ships of war, 25 galleys, 60 transports, with 60,000 men, and sailed in July, the King was at Portsmouth, reviewing our fleet, on the 18th the French arrived at St. Helen's Point, in the Isle of Wight, for three days there was some sharp fighting and numerous skirmishes, but the invaders on the fourth day returned to Boulogne. They revisited us at Shoreham, but after the hardships of a month at sea, the attempt entirely collapsed.

*Mem. Events.*—Thomas Wolsey, who, it is alleged by some, was the son of a butcher at Ipswich, rose to the highest offices in church and state, as Archbishop of York, chancellor and prime minister of England, the Pope's legate, and a Cardinal. The King, having wasted the wealth left him by his father, persuaded Wolsey to obtain further supplies of money from his people, but Henry, finding the Archbishop not so successful as his rapacity led him to wish, took offence at Wolsey, the latter, however, to show his sincerity, gave the sovereign his own splendid palaces of Whitehall and Hampton Court. After this, the King accused Wolsey of temporizing with him (although he had promoted Henry's divorce from Catherine of Arragon)—and aiming at the Papedom. These charges caused him to fall under Henry's displeasure, and he died broken-hearted at Leicester, Nov. 28, 1530, declaring, "If I had served my God as diligently as I have served my king, He would not have given me up in my grey hairs, this is my just reward for my pains and study not regarding my service to God, but only my duty to my king." Wolsey had some days before been arrested at York on a charge of treason, and was on his way to London to meet it when he sickened and died. He was a man of very superior abilities, kind, liberal in principles, and of unbounded generosity to the poor.

About this period a most important movement commenced, which ultimately culminated in the overthrow of the Roman Catholic Church and the establishment of Protestantism. Ever since the fall of the Roman empire, the nations which arose upon its ashes had remained, to a considerable extent, subject to the papal see, and, in the opinion of many, this authority of the Roman Catholic Church had in process of time been abused. The facility in the interchange of thought, through the invention of printing, led to a violent agitation of the question as to the exact limits of the papal power. In the midst of this popular excitement, the celebrated Martin Luther, an Augustinian monk, became a convert to the doctrines of Protestantism. He had denounced the sale of "Indulgences" by the papal court, a

practice then largely pursued to raise funds to feed its extravagances. This privilege was much abused by a Dominican friar named John Tetzel. Luther then wrote a treatise to prove that Indulgences were sinful, and that the Pope had no authority to grant them. At the diet of Worms, in 1521, Luther made an elaborate defence of all his opinions before a vast assemblage of prelates and princes, he declared, "I will not recant, it is neither safe nor expedient to act against conscience; here I take my stand, I can do no otherwise, so help me God! Amen." In 1524 he married Catherine de Bore, formerly a nun, by whom he had three sons.

Henry, as the second son of his father, had been educated, as we have said, for the church, and retaining, as he did, a taste for theological discussion, he opposed Luther by writing a work against his doctrines, for this service Pope Leo X. conferred on him, personally, the title of "Defender of the Faith," which our sovereigns have since continued to use.

Henry, however, did not long retain the favour of the pontiff. Having become enamoured of Anne Boleyn, and wishing to have his marriage with Catherine of Arragon annulled, he applied to his Holiness to decree his long-established marriage unlawful, because the Queen had been his brother's wife, the Pope at first consented, but then, dreading the Emperor Charles V., Catherine's nephew, ultimately refused. Catherine had made a formal and solemn declaration to his Holiness, "that her marriage with Arthur had never been consummated," a statement which, if true, left the validity of her second marriage untouched. Henry shook off his allegiance, and succeeded in getting his own parliament to acknowledge him as the "Supreme Head of the Church of England," a title subsequently repudiated by the crown, and by the aid of Cranmer he divorced himself from Catherine.

Henry, being possessed of more despotic power than any previous sovereign of England, determined to brave the enmity of the Holy See, as the state of the monasteries had long been a public scandal, and in 1535 he dissolved the smaller, and in 1537 the larger of these, amounting in all to 655 monasteries, 2,374 chantries and chapels, 90 colleges, and 110 hospitals, enjoying a revenue equal to nearly eight millions sterling present value. He devoted a large portion of these riches to religious uses, in rewarding those of his counsellors who had assisted in framing and carrying out the Statute of Revolution (31 Henry VIII., c. 13), and the remainder was applied to the purposes of state. By this act, in which he was ably seconded by Cranmer, and which took effect in 1537, the great work of the Reformation was completed in England. It was the opinion, however, of some reformers, that the monastic institutions should be retained,

the revenues appropriated for charity, the aid of piety, and education; Latimer, in his sermon before Edward VI., said "these abbeys were ordained for the comfort of the poor." Wolsey, by the Pope's leave, had previously secularized some church property.

Henry, however, though he had separated from Rome, maintained many of the Roman Catholic doctrines, adding to them the practice of persecuting and burning as heretics many of both religious persuasions, Protestants being often burnt for denying transubstantiation, on the same day and at the same stake with Catholics who refused to acknowledge the royal supremacy in matters of faith. 72,000 persons suffered death from various causes by the hands of the executioner in this reign. In the western and northern counties the Roman Catholic religion remained predominant, in Scotland the Protestant faith made but little progress during Henry's reign, and in Ireland it only made a trifling impression. Henry was now called "King of Ireland," instead of "Lord," in reference to the monastic institutions in the districts under his rule there, he issued a proclamation that "the same should be suppressed, and We to appoint such farmers to them as We shall think good, so that the whole revenues of them may come to our use and profit, whereby the people will learn to know Almighty God, and grow in wealth and civility to us."

More than three hundred years have rolled on since this great revolution was accomplished, and yet the contentious prepossessions of this period still, to some extent, exist amongst us, almost to the compromise of the integrity of our political principles, and the truthful precepts of our common Christianity—Oh! when will they cease to haunt us as a nation, and warp our judgment as Christians? When shall it truly be said, as of old—"See how these Christians love one another!"

Henry, either from caprice or anxiety for religion, entailed the crown by will, and by act of parliament, in case of the death of Edward, upon the family of his youngest sister, Mary, Duchess of Suffolk, thus passing over the claims of his eldest sister, Margaret, Queen of Scots, from whom James I. was descended, as well as overlooking those of the Princess Mary (his daughter by Catherine of Aragon), and of Elizabeth. Bishop Burnet, in his "History of the Reformation," part 2, book 2, asserts that "the King had resolved to put Mary to death."

Nearly all who served Henry in offices of state, either to assist his authority or to aid his pleasures, were destroyed by him. Cardinal Wolsey has already been named. The Duke of Buckingham was indicted before his peers, on a charge of treason, convicted and beheaded May 17, 1521, Thomas Cromwell,

who succeeded Wolsey, materially helped in establishing the Reformation, yet he was beheaded July 28, 1540. Sir T More, Lord Chancellor of England, a man of great learning, a most amiable, virtuous, and able character, was put to death by Henry on July 1, 1535, for his consistent refusal to acknowledge the supremacy of the King as head of the church, the Earl of Surrey, who was one of the most accomplished knights of the age, and the first poet who penned with perfect taste the English language, was beheaded January 19, 1547, the same fate also befell Fisher, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Rochester, the King's most careful counsellor (1535), he was upwards of eighty years old, and was the only prelate who refused to declare that the King's marriage with Catherine was unlawful. The last person on whom the furious King resolved to display his cruelty was the aged Duke of Norfolk, father of the Earl of Surrey on a groundless charge the Duke was condemned to be beheaded, and his life was only saved by the death of the King a few hours before that fixed for the Duke's execution.

This reign is remarkable as having witnessed the most flagrant violations of Magna Charta and the liberties of the people. The flower of the nobility, comprising the influence and intelligence of the country, having been destroyed in the wars of the Roses, the obsequious Parliament actually passed a bill which gave to the proclamation of the King the force of law.

*Miscellaneous* — The first lord high admiral, Sir James Howard, appointed Whitenall and St James's Palace built. St Paul's School founded in 1510. The College of Physicians instituted by Dr Linacre, in 1518. The entire Bible was translated into English in 1538. Classical literature began to be extensively studied, the Greek language was taught at our universities and endowed schools, Erasmus, though a native of Holland, was for a short period a teacher of Greek at Oxford, and very much extended the progress of learning in this country. Wolsey commenced building Hampton Court Palace, Christ Church, Oxford, and his college at Ipswich.

Leaden conduits for the transit of water were adopted, wooden ones having been hitherto used. Cotton thread was invented. Queen Catherine Howard introduced pins from France, they were considered an expensive luxury, and used only by ladies, who at their marriage had a special allowance, called "pin-money," as a provision for such needful extravagances. A pound sterling was first called a sovereign. The corporation of the Trinity House formed. The office of Secretary of State first appointed. Wales was first represented in parliament. Beef and mutton sold for one halfpenny per pound; veal and pork for three

farthings per pound. Wages for workmen were threepence and fourpence per day. Land was let at one shilling per acre. One of the most useful, and if we could duly appreciate it, sensible acts of the reign (1543-4) was for prohibiting the taking of birds' eggs—an observance much needed in our own days.

The King, just before his death, endowed Trinity College, Cambridge, he also restored the Franciscan church near Newgate, which, with St Bartholomew's Hospital, and an ample revenue, he gave to the city of London. The first map of England was drawn by G. Lely, a schoolmaster, in 1520. The survey for a new Domesday took place in 1522. The journal of the House of Commons commenced in MS, 1547, for reference, but not printed till 1752, the journal of the House of Peers in MS had commenced in 1509, but not printed till 1767. The foundation of all statistical inquiry was laid by the legal establishment of universal parish registers. Birmingham and Manchester commenced their unrivalled career of commercial industry.

*Names of Note*—Cardinal Wolsey (1474—1530), Cranmer (1480—1556), he was the last bishop who received the pall from Rome, Cromwell, Earl of Essex (1480—1540), Howard, Earl of Surrey (1516—1547), a poet, in consideration of his services at Flodden, his father was restored to the Dukedom of Norfolk, forfeited by the Earl's grandfather, who was slain at Bosworth, fighting on the side of Richard III. Sir T. More (1480—1535), W. Tyndale (1477—1536) and M. Coverdale (1487—1538), translators of the Bible, Sir T. Wyatt, a poet (1503—1542), Leland, an antiquary, and author of the "Itinerary" (1493—1552), T. Linacre, physician (1460—1524), W. Cressendish, biographer (1505—1557), W. Lily, grammarian (1468—1523). *Eminent foreigners* Martin Luther (1483—1546), Erasmus (1467—1536), Gustavus Vasa, King of Sweden (1490—1569), Copernicus, astronomer (1473—1543), Albert Durer (1471—1528), Hans Holbein (1495—1534), artists.

## (42) EDWARD VI

*Birth and Reign*—Henry's death was concealed for three days, even Parliament, which met on the 29th, was not informed of it. His counsellors employed this time in secretly considering what course should be pursued under his amended will, in which he had bequeathed the throne to his son Edward, and in case of his death without children, to his daughters Mary and Elizabeth, both of whom the King and his Parliament had declared illegitimate, and were again legitimatized at the King's bidding. In case of the death of his daughters without issue, the descent was to go to Henry's younger sister Mary, the Queen of France, to the exclusion of his eldest sister Margaret, the Queen of Scotland. Henry had chosen sixteen persons as regents of the kingdom, who chose for their president the Duke of Somerset, brother of Jane Seymour, and the King's maternal uncle, conferring on him the dignity of "Protector of the realm, and guardian of the

**King**—Edward was born at Hampton Court, Oct 12, 1537; crowned at Westminster, Feb 28, 1547, reigned till 1553. Was never married; his father had wished an alliance with Mary Queen of Scots, Edward was so inclined. The custom thenceforward became uniform for each sovereign to date his succession to the crown from the day of the demise of the predecessor.

**Death**—He died of consumption, July 6, 1553, at Greenwich, and was buried at Westminster. For some time previously the Duke of Northumberland was by his side: this fact has given some colour to the suspicion that Edward was poisoned.

**Character**—He was learned, mild, and charitable, of a comely person, and attentive to state affairs. He was well skilled in ancient and modern languages, and general knowledge. He kept a journal or diary, still preserved in the British Museum, in which he entered the transactions of his reign. The accounts of matters given in it by the young King himself are stated to be as accurate as those by any other historian.

**Wars**—In accordance with Henry's will, the protector endeavoured to unite the crowns of England and Scotland by marrying Edward to Mary, the young Queen of Scots, the Scots being averse to the union, he advanced against them, gained the battle of Pinkey, near Musselburgh, Sept 10, 1547. Mary of Scots was sent for greater security to France, in 1548, where she married Francis the dauphin, subsequently King, as Francis II.

**Mem Events**—The Reformation, though strongly opposed by Bishop Gardiner, and the Princess Mary, the King's sister, still progressed under Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury. Admiral Lord Seymour, of Sudley, previous to his marriage with the Queen dowager in 1547, had paid his addresses to the Princess Elizabeth, on the death of Catherine Parr, in 1548, he again renewed his secret visits to Elizabeth as her lover, for this, and his opposition to the government of his brother, the Duke of Somerset, he was executed March 20, 1549, his brother and Cranmer having signed the warrant. Ket, a tanner, raised an insurrection in Norfolk, which was soon suppressed, and the prime mover hung on a tree at Norwich. Soon afterwards a conspiracy was formed against the protector: having lost much of his popularity by the execution of his brother, he was accused of high treason by Dudley, Earl of Warwick, condemned, and executed on Tower Hill, Jan 22, 1552, this lord protector borrowed three cartloads of MS books from the Guildhall library, which he never returned, he also built, for his own use, Old Somerset House, out of the revenues of destroyed churches. The Earl of Warwick, who was created Duke of Northumberland, succeeded him as protector.

Throughout this reign there was comparatively but little persecution on account of religion, at all events of the kind which had been practised in the preceding one; although Edward did his best to prevent his sister Mary exercising the Roman Catholic religion, and visited her with much persecution, still he was generally merciful to those whom the members of his government marked out for destruction.

The great demand for woollen cloths for the use of sailors and others first brought Leeds and Wakefield into prominence as manufacturing towns. A naval expedition consisting of three ships, under Sir Hugh Willoughby, was despatched, in 1533, to find a north-east passage to China, but without success, the whole of the crew having been frozen to death off Nova Zembla. A subsequent attempt was made by Richard Chancellor, which penetrated as far as the port of Archangel, and led to the commencement of a very lucrative trade with Russia.

By the intrigues of Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, the son of the extortioner, the King was persuaded that his sisters, having been declared illegitimate, had no right to succeed him; Edward therefore bequeathed the crown to Lady Jane Grey, daughter of the Marchioness of Dorset (created Duchess of Suffolk), to the exclusion of Mary and Elizabeth, strange to say, he died directly after its execution. Queen Jane reigned only thirteen days, July 6—19, 1553, and was deposed by Mary. Lady Jane Grey was also the granddaughter of Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and Mary, widow of Louis XII of France, she had been induced to marry Lord Guildford Dudley, son of the Duke of Northumberland, it was the latter who had secured the succession in her favour, aided by the advice of Cranmer.

Lords-tenant of counties were instituted in consequence of the numerous insurrections in this reign, they had their origin in the great distress of the poor and aged, caused by the suppression of the monasteries by Henry VIII., very many thousands, who had formerly been accustomed to look to these institutions for succour in their distress, were deprived of their aid without finding kindred substitutes. Even their former benefactors, the monks and nuns, were mostly reduced to absolute want, which added much to the excited feelings of the poor.

Crowns, half-crowns, and sixpenny pieces were first coined. A law was passed to permit Protestant clergymen to marry. A new code of articles of religion being thought advisable, Cranmer drew up forty-two, from which the Thirty-nine Articles of the established church were formed in the reign of Elizabeth. The Protestant liturgy and catechism were compiled by the Archbishop and Ridley, Bishop of London, and published in English by the

authority of Parliament. The Book of Homilies was also compiled by Cranmer and Ridley, under the direction of Edward, and the Psalms translated into verse by Sternhold and Hopkins in 1551. Christ's hospital (1552), St Thomas's hospital in London, and many other charitable institutions throughout the kingdom, especially grammar schools, were refounded in this reign. St. Stephen's Chapel was given to the House of Commons to hold their meetings, and in 1550 the sons of Peers for the first time were allowed to sit in it. The dreadful pestilence, called the sweating sickness, which had prevailed at intervals between 1483 and 1551, entirely disappeared in the latter year.

*Names of Note*—Somerset, Northumberland. Joan Bourcher, or Joan of Kent, who was burnt for heresy by the young King for a long time refused to sign the warrant for her execution, but, overcome by the solitations of Cranmer, he submitted, though with tears in his eyes, telling his adviser that if any wrong were done the guilt should be on his head, but Hallam gives quite a different version of this incident.

#### (43) MARY I

*Birth and Reign*—She was the daughter of Henry VIII by his first wife Catherine of Arragon, born at Greenwich, Feb 18, 1516, on the death of her brother she was proclaimed by her friends at Norwich, she was personally popular, and on her way to London the army, sent against her by the Duke of Northumberland, went over to her standard, she deposed Lady Jane Grey, ascended the throne, was crowned at Westminster, Oct 1, 1553.

The principle of female succession to the crown appears, from Tacitus, to have been indigenous in Britain, it had never been denied, though, in practice, from the Conquest to the accession of Mary I, there is not a single instance in which the female heir was not violently deprived of her regal rights, that too, generally, by the next male heir. There now existed no one who could lay claim to the crown to the exclusion of heirs female, hence was put into practice a principle which was coeval with the monarchy, and has continued to our own times with such glorious success.

*Marriage*—She was married July 25, 1554, at Winchester, to Philip, son of Charles V, Emperor of Germany. Next year Philip became King of Spain, feeling weary of the English people and tired of the society of his wife, whose affection for him was ill requited, he returned to Spain, and died at Madrid, 1598.

*Death*—For some time she had been afflicted with dropsy, her sufferings being increased by the neglect of her husband, and being disliked by her subjects, on account of her marriage with a foreign Catholic prince. She died at London, Nov 17, 1558, and was buried at Westminster. Her disappointment at having no children, combined with the persecution which she had received almost from her birth (as her mother had before her), tended to make Mary, and those about her, suspicious and unhappy.



*Character*—She was pious, in public matters parsimonious, though privately very charitable, of short stature, well-made, thin, delicate, and moderately pretty, her eyes were lively, she inspired reverence and respect, even fear, wherever she turned them, but she was rash and disdainful. Was susceptible of true friendship, and in many instances gave undoubted proofs of her resolution and vigour of mind. In money matters she preferred honour to convenience, as fast as money came into the treasury she paid her father's and her brother's enormous debts, her own household expenses, too, were three-fourths less than the two previous sovereigns'. She spoke fluently in five languages.

*Wars*—The war with France was brought to an ignoble end by the loss of Calais (Jan 7, 1558), after being two hundred and ten years in the possession of the English. It was taken by the Duke of Guise, after a siege of eight days. The loss so affected Mary, that she declared the word Calais would be found engraven upon her heart at her death. Though it tarnished the reputation of the country, still, if properly viewed, it ought to have been considered a national benefit, so expensive and useless had been its possession.

*Mem. Events*—The first act of Mary's reign displayed a tenderness of feeling which raised the people's hopes for the future. she restored to liberty the aged Duke of Norfolk, who had been in prison ever since the death of Henry VIII, with his unexecuted sentence hanging over his head, she also released from confinement Bishops Bonner, Gardiner, and Tonstall. The Protestants, however, foresaw that, in retaliation, persecutions were at hand, all who could left the country, feeling assured that the miseries which Mary had been compelled to endure through Cranmer's sentence of divorce against her mother would tend to bring about a reaction against themselves. Mary perhaps would have adopted a gentler course had she been left to her own choice, but she was surrounded with evil advisers, who urged her on to measures of severity. She soon found out that though she could partly restore the ceremonial of the Roman Catholic religion, it was impossible to recover to their former uses the property and endowments of the monasteries and other religious houses, which had either been squandered away by Henry VIII, or had fallen into the possession of the laity. She, however, set her nobles an example of her own sincerity, by restoring to the church all the lands and property which had come into, and remained in, the possession of the crown.

Lady Jane Grey, who had been proclaimed Queen against her own inclination, was seized on Mary's accession. she resigned all claim to the throne, but Mary's friends asserted her crown

would never be safe as long as Lady Jane Grey was alive, though Mary undertook her defence, asserting that Jane had only been a puppet in Northumberland's hands. Still, after Sir Thomas Wyatt's attempted insurrection in Jane's favour, she was beheaded, together with her husband (Feb 12, 1554). On Feb 23, the Duke of Suffolk, her father, and other persons who had espoused Jane's cause, and assisted in the insurrection, suffered the same penalty. Sir Thomas Wyatt was taken by Sir Maurice Berkeley, and executed on April 12. On this occasion all parties joined in a demonstration in Mary's favour,—every household in the city was in arms,—even the justices, serjeants-at-law, and other lawyers, pleaded at the bar in harness, the gates of London Bridge were closed, its drawbridge cut down, the shops shut,—there was constant running up and down for weapons and harness. Elizabeth was accused of participating in the conspiracy, but Mary would not bring her to trial.

Mary, during the lives of her father and brother, had borne many griefs and trials with fortitude, during this period too she was never open to any charge of impropriety of conduct, still, though her intellect and courage commanded attention, her intentions as to religion and church property were the subject of much fear and suspicion. As far as she felt safe in doing so, she restored her faith to its former supremacy in England, those who supported her views she advanced, though she professed to grant liberty of conscience to all.

To extinguish heresy in her kingdom appeared to Mary a religious duty, hence, to some extent, the many persecutions which have made her name so notorious during her short reign. Nearly three hundred persons suffered death for political offences and their religious opinions, the time of the persecution coincides for the most part with Philip's presence in England. These lamentable proceedings excited much ill feeling, which in its turn produced retaliatory punishments sincerely to be lamented. On neither side was natural religious freedom understood, nor were the claims of conscience regarded.

Violent persecutions were commenced against the Protestants (1555), Bishop Hooper suffered death at Gloucester, Feb 9. Ridley, Bishop of London, and Latimer, Bishop of Worcester, at Oxford, Oct 16. The indignation of Cranmer, at these events, caused him to write and preach against them and the Catholic faith, he also printed and circulated his opinions, therefore he was brought before the council, found "guilty of treason committed by him against the Queen, aggravating the same by spreading abroad seditious bills, and moving tumults," he was also burned, at Oxford, March, 1556, when at the stake he

held out his right hand in the flames, exclaiming, "Oh this unworthy hand!" Lord Macaulay says, "Truly Cranmer was a time-server, still it may be said he at last nobly expiated this fault." It ought, however, in common fairness to be added that the Protestant party were anxious to depose the Queen, and that they were regarded by the civil power, not only as heretics, but as traitors.

During this reign coaches were first seen in England, before their introduction ladies rode in litters, or on horseback behind their squires, hackney coaches, so called from the village of Hackney, near London, not having been introduced till 1625. Flax and hemp were grown, and the use of starch introduced. Beards at this time were worn of a great length, those of Gardiner and Pole, in their portraits, are of unusual dimensions; they were sometimes used as toothpick-cases.

The commercial interests of the country were well attended to. A treaty was formed with Russia, it tended to a most valuable increase of reciprocal trade. Trinity College, Oxford, founded by Sir Thomas Pope in 1551, St John's, on the site of Bernard's College, the foundation of Archbishop Chicheley, by Sir Thomas White. The metallic currency had been shamefully depreciated during the two previous reigns, Mary, to restore it to its original value, caused a new coinage to be issued, charging the whole loss on her treasury, she remitted the subsidy of four shillings in the pound on land, and two shillings and eightpence on goods, which had been granted to the crown in the previous reign, she also established a board of relief for the poor at Christ's Hospital.

Mary refused to have any "royal progresses," a cause of expense and inconvenience to her people, in the summer she contented herself with frequent visits to Croydon, her principal amusement there being to walk out and inquire into the wants and circumstances of the poor people in the neighbourhood, and in contributing to their comfort.

*Names of Note*—Cardinal Pole (1500—1558)—he was the son of the Countess of Salisbury, who was beheaded in the Tower by order of Henry VIII, this princess was the last but one of the royal line of Plantagenet; the Cardinal died the next day to the Queen, and left a good name behind him. Bishop Gardiner (1483—1555), and Bonner (1510—1589), zealous supporters of Rome. Cranmer (1481—1556), Latimer (1472—1555), Ridley (1500—1555), and others who suffered for maintaining the Protestant religion. John de Feckenham, Abbot of Westminster, chaplain to Bonner, and the last mitred Abbot who sat in the House of Lords, he interceded with Mary for the release of Elizabeth, when under restraint for her religion. W. Lambarde, antiquary (1536—1601), John Heywood (died 1563), and George Gascoigne (died 1567), dramatists, Robert Recorde (died 1558), physician, and author of several works on "Knowledge."

## (44.) ELIZABETH

*Birth and Reign*—Daughter of Henry VIII by Anne Boleyn, was born at Greenwich, Sept 7, 1533, crowned at Westminster, Jan 15, 1559, reigned till 1603. She was never married.

*Death*—At the beginning of 1602 she grew deeply melancholy, subsequently she became so absorbed in grief as to refuse sustenance, sitting for days by herself, without changing her dress, and giving way to the most unpleasant reflections, by some it is said that it was through the loss of her favourite, the Earl of Essex, she died, tranquilly breathing her last whilst asleep, at Richmond, March 24, 1603, and was buried at Westminster.

*Character*—She possessed a great native vigour of mind, which had been very much improved in retirement. Her judgment, capacity, and economy, have gained for her the admiration of posterity. She was tall and commanding, learned, sprightly, and agreeable, despotic in her government, and a perfect mistress in the art of dissembling. Her beheading of Mary Queen of Scots, perhaps an unavoidable act, is a great and indelible stain on her character.

Lord Brougham says, "She led a life of indulgence with her favourites little sanctioned by most Protestant historians," still, with all her faults, we must not forget how much of the cause of progress we owe to Elizabeth, when she came to the throne, England was only a second-rate kingdom—she left it at least as one of the first, the judgment of posterity has numbered her as one of the greatest and most fortunate of our sovereigns.

*Wars*—(1) In 1580 Elizabeth engaged in a war with the Netherlands, but it failed, we lost the good and noble-minded Sir Philip Sidney, on the walls of Zutphen, whilst in the act of drinking some water, he saw a poor soldier passing by who cast his eyes at the bottle,—Sir Philip instantly handed it to the poor man, with these words, "Thy necessity is greater than mine, drink ye first." He was buried amidst universal mourning in St Paul's, Feb 16, 1587. (2) Philip II of Spain, after the death of Mary, made proposals of marriage to the Queen, in resentment of her refusal, and the frequent damages committed on Spanish shipping, he fitted out a fleet called the "Invincible Armada," for the invasion of England, consisting of 136 ships. Queen Elizabeth, on horseback, with a general's staff in her hand, a steel corslet on her breast, reviewed a large body of our troops at Tilbury Fort, in Essex. The Spanish Armada was opposed at sea, July, 1588, by an inferior English fleet of 30 ships, under the command of admirals Lord Howard of Effingham, Raleigh, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, the number of our ships soon increased, the dexterity and courage of our seamen were superior to the Spanish, and our ships more manageable. The English met with the enemy's fleet off Plymouth, chased them from thence to Calais, the greater part of their ships were afterwards

pursued to the coasts of Scotland and Ireland, many were destroyed by a storm, so that only 53 ships returned to Spain, those in a most shattered condition (3) With Spain, in 1596, when Lord Essex destroyed the port and town of Cadiz

*Mem. Events* 4—The Protestant religion was established by law, and the Roman Catholic bishops deposed from their sees In 1370 Elizabeth was declared illegitimate, and excommunicated by the Pope, after that time the penal laws against Roman Catholics were made very severe, and more stringently enforced than ever In 1577 every jail had prisoners on account of religion, twenty died of a contagious disease in the castle of York

Mary (widow of Francis II of France), Queen of Scots, granddaughter of Margaret (sister of Henry VIII), and descendant of Henry VII, was ill-advised, in 1558, to assume the title of Queen of England She, in 1565, married her cousin, Lord Darnley, deprived of her own throne in 1568, she sought refuge in this country, and was imprisoned for 18 years in various castles, being detained in defiance of all law She is said to have consented to an investigation as to the murder of Lord Darnley, but refused, when called on, to make her defence In October, 1586, thirty-six commissioners were sent by Elizabeth to Fotheringay Castle, to subject one independent princess to a trial for high treason against another Mary protested against it as being quite unparalleled in history, upon the merest shadow of evidence, which every person of sense in the present time pronounces to be imperfect and very illegal,—for the witnesses were not examined in open court, the accused was not allowed counsel, neither were the original documents, real or pretended, produced,—still after an adjournment, then without more satisfactory evidence, and in her own absence,—she was condemned to death October 25, 1586 Elizabeth, for special private reasons, delayed the execution till Feb 3, 1587, on which day Mary was taken to the great hall of the castle The room was crowded with spectators,—she thanked God that the summons so long expected had come at last, and said, “the end of Mary Stuart’s troubles is come, she had languished in prison for nearly twenty years, useless to others, and a burden to herself” She then desired the presence of her priest, which was refused, in the midst stood Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough, who commenced reading a long exhortation, Mary requested him to cease, as she was settled in the Roman Catholic faith She forgave the two executioners, and all the authors of her death, as freely as she prayed for forgiveness from God After this she made a declaration of her innocence, laid her head down on the block without fear after reciting a psalm and praying, three strokes were employed to sever her head from

her body. There was one faithful servant on the scaffold, who went without permission,—her little dog was taken from beneath her robes, and would not depart from the corpse,—thus ended the tragical life of one of the loveliest Queens who ever sat on any throne, one too who in an eminent degree possessed the trait of speedily forgetting every injury. Her body, interred at Peterborough, was subsequently removed to Westminster. Her son James, to his disgrace, showed but little sympathy for his mother's fate.

Many conspiracies had taken place in Mary's favour, for which the Duke of Norfolk, the head of the Roman Catholic party in England, was executed (1572). Babington and others, who, it is untruly said, with the knowledge of Mary, had plotted the assassination of Elizabeth, were beheaded (1586).

By aid of a Parliament chosen from friends of the crown, Elizabeth caused the authority of the Pope to be suppressed in Ireland, the Protestant prayer-book to be introduced, and the Queen's supremacy established. A rebellion taking place in Ireland in 1569, the Earl of Essex, a young man of great courage and principle, as well as a special favourite of the Queen, was sent to that country to suppress it, but entering into a truce with the rebels he returned to England, and fell under the displeasure of the Queen, he then incited an insurrection, for which he was executed Feb. 25, 1601. During the latter part of the Queen's reign Ireland was a source of great expense to England, the revenue of the country was under £120,000, while its average yearly expense to England was £150,000, being considerably more than was needed for all the other portions of her kingdom. Sir John Perrot, the Irish deputy, proposed, as a remedy, that the English laws should be extended equally to Ireland, bridges and roads formed at the public cost, so that the resources of the country might be turned to proper account. These suggestions were considered too generous by the government, England from that time to this has had to suffer severely for her indifference.

In consequence of the supremacy which had been obtained over the church by the Queen, as well as by her father Henry, it began to be considered that the rights of the crown were derived from God, hence at the commencement of her reign Elizabeth caused the Act of Supremacy to be passed, for crushing the influence of the Roman Catholic religion, and its exercise even in private. All clergymen were compelled to take an oath abjuring both temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of any foreign prince or prelate, the Queen passed the Act of Conformity, which prohibited all persons from attending the ministrations of any clergymen but those of the established church, and imposed a fine on all those who did not attend on Sundays and Holy-days.

The various statutes in reference to religion brought forth bitter fruits, thousands suffered death in this and subsequent reigns through their stringent severities, for thirteen years there were no separate Roman Catholic congregations.

The people were but lightly taxed for the purposes of government, for notwithstanding the frequent and heavy subsidies to the continental reformers, it was an economical reign, the people lived under a despotic, but a secure and firm government—hence the wealth and intelligence of the kingdom made rapid progress. The poetry, the drama, music, the architecture of the Elizabethan age exhibit, in varied but distinct features, the characteristics of the time, now was laid the foundation of a popular and permanent literature, Spenser was the celebrated poet of the reign, Shakspeare being, *par excellence*, the poet for all future time. Kenilworth Castle was at this period a very magnificent mansion—it was here that Dudley, Earl of Leicester, regaled the Queen for seventeen successive days in a most gorgeous manner.

English-knit black silk stockings first worn by the Queen, before this time cloth hose were used. Pocket watches were introduced from Nuremberg, in Germany, 1577, the one which belonged to the Queen is now in the library of the Royal Institution. The Royal Exchange in London built by Sir Thomas Gresham, and opened by the Queen in 1556. The art of making paper from linen rags practised in England, at Dartford, in Kent, a previous attempt at Seel, in Hertfordshire, had failed. Westminster School and Trinity College, Dublin, founded by the Queen, and Rugby School by L. Sheriffe. Merchant Tailors', and many other colleges and schools, founded.

Telescopes, for earthly objects, were invented by Lippershey, a spectacle-maker at Middleburgh, in Zealand, they were first applied by Galileo to astronomical purposes. Decimal arithmetic was introduced by Simeon Stephen, of Bruges. The Italian method of book-keeping taught in England by James Peele, whose work is still extant. The first newspaper, called "The English Mercure," is supposed to have been published during the alarm of the Spanish Armada, a copy of it is preserved in the British Museum, but it is considered a forgery.

Sir Francis Drake made a three years' voyage round the world, he was the first Englishman who did so, Sir Walter Raleigh brought some potatoes from Virginia, North America, and introduced them into Ireland in the following reign, tobacco was brought by him from Tobago, in the West Indies, and South America, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, brother-in-law of Sir Walter, published a learned discourse to prove the practicability of a north-west passage to China,—it also accurately treated of

the Gulf Stream, and the movement of the waters of the Atlantic Ocean from the Cape of Good Hope to Newfoundland, he went, 1576, on a voyage of discovery to America, in his second voyage (1583) he took possession of Newfoundland, on his way home his ship foundered at sea. Tea introduced by the Dutch from China. The Bodleian Library and East India Company founded.

The whale and cod fisheries were established. The naval power of England, which in the three previous reigns had received such an impetus, was now much extended, every possible attention was devoted to naval affairs, men of all ranks joined in enterprises for the discovery of unknown territories. Our merchants greatly enlarged their commercial operations. It may be said that the dominion of Britons on the seas was almost entirely secured by their success over the Spanish Armada, adding a power to future generations, which, if well directed, may keep England in the ascendant amidst the nations of the world. In consequence of the monopolies given to the Queen's courtiers, the trade of the kingdom did not increase so much as it ought to have done. It was in 1597-8 that the first efficient law was enacted for the relief of the poor. The population of the kingdom was 5,000,000, that of London being about 160,000. John Middleton, born at Hale, Lancashire, 1578, was nine feet three inches high, was also noted for his activity and strength. The method of computing the year was reformed in 1582, by Pope Gregory XIII., this improvement was adopted by the greater part of Europe, but its use was not introduced into England till 1752.

*Names of Note*—Mary, Queen of Scots (1542—1587), Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper (1510—1579), and his brother-in-law, Cecil, Lord Burleigh, lord treasurer to Elizabeth (1521—1598), Dudley, Earl of Leicester, a favourite of the Queen (1532—1588), Earl of Essex, another favourite of the Queen, by whom he was beheaded (1540—1601), Sir Francis Walsingham, secretary of state (1536—1590), Sackville, Earl of Dorset, poet (1536—1608), Sir Philip Sydney, general (1554—1586), Sir C. Hatton, chancellor (died 1591).

*Great naval commanders*—Sir Humphrey Gilbert (1539—1594), Sir Francis Drake (1545—1595), Sir Walter Raleigh (1552—1618), Sir Thomas Cavendish (died 1593), Sir Richard Grenville, Lord Howard of Effingham. (1538—1624), Sir John Hawkins (1520—1595), Sir M. Frobisher (died 1594).

*Dramatists*—Shakspeare (April 23, 1564—died April 23, 1616), Beaumont (1536—1615), Fletcher (1576—1625), Massinger (1584—1640), Ford (1586—1640), Shirley (1594—1666), Marlowe (1565—1593), Robert Greene (1560—1592), Peele (1553—1598), John Lyle (1530—1600).

Spenser, author of the "*Faerie Queene*" (1553—1599), Roger Ascham, the Queen's tutor (1515—1568), W. Gilbert, M.D., physician to the Queen, author of the "*System of Magnetism*," and founder of the library of the College of Physicians (1540—1603), he explained the principles of the electric telegraph, and, in the spirit of Friar Bacon, predicted its accomplishment. Crichton (1561—1583), a young Scotseman, called, from his great attainments, the "*Admirable*," Hohnshed (1530—1592), and Stov



(1525—1605), *historians* John Knox (1505—1572), and John Calvin (1509—1564), *religious reformers* Archbishop Parker (1504—1575), Bishop Dr J. Jewel (1522—1570), Dr Richard Hooker (1553—1600), *divines* W. Lea, inventor of the stocking-frame in 1589, T. Wilson, logician (died 1581), John Dee, a notorious astrologer (1527—1608), T. Tusser, author of "Husbandry" (died 1580), N. Fitzherbert (1550—1612), H. Hackluyt (1553—1616), J. Pitts (1580—1616), *biographers* Cervantes flourished at this period in Spain (1547—1616), Camoens, in Portugal (1529—1579), Tasso, in Italy (1544—1606), Kepler, in Germany (1571—1630), Tycho Brahe, in Denmark (1546—1601).

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE TUDOR PERIOD.

Many of the portraits published of the Queen were not approved by her, hence she issued a proclamation to inform her people "that none of them did justice to the original, that at the request of her council she had resolved to procure an exact likeness from the pencil of an able artist, strictly forbidding the issue of any more portraits without a licence." The now well-known portrait was painted and generally published—the ornamental lace worn on the occasion was from the needle of Mary Queen of Scots.

No female, perhaps, ever studied variety and richness of costume more than Elizabeth. She appeared every other day in a different dress, and was so fond of clothes, that she would never part with them. At her death there were found in her wardrobe the different habits, of all nations, she had ever worn, amounting to upwards of three thousand. The Bishop of London, in a sermon before the Queen, alluded to the vanity of decking the body too finely, her majesty told the ladies "if the Bishop held more discourse on such matters, she would fit him for heaven, but he should walk thither without her staff, and leave his mantle behind him." The paintings in Hampton Court Palace give a good idea of the style of dress of this period.

The court of Elizabeth was a dancing court, the Queen danced when she was a girl, she continued to do so when a woman, in her latter days she delighted to see the amusement in the noble hall, as well as the youths and maidens on the village green. The Puritans, however, caused the various merry-makings to be much curtailed, yet it was the frank and rough fellowship in their field-sports, and their rivalry in their burlesque and their football, their wrestling and their single-stick, their archery, their land and water quain, which knitted the squire, the yeoman, and the ploughman, the merchant, the artificer, and the apprentice, into a companionship which made them strong enough to defy the world in those heroic times.

Brilliant illuminations of the costumes of this period are to be found in the "Romance of the Rose," amongst the Harleian MSS in the British Museum, the exquisite brilliancy and gem-like beauty of the colours and figures are quite extraordinary, all who can should see this book. We have frequently had to avail ourselves of reference to similar works, of the earlier periods, in preparing the present edition of these "Outlines." The merits of the originals of this class of works are very great, either as regards the valuable information they contain, or the taste, patience, and labour bestowed on their production, those who have only seen copies of them cannot form an idea of the merit of the originals as works of art, or of the combined vigour, elegance, and beauty of colouring, displayed by these now unknown artists.

In the manor houses which succeeded to the battlemented castles of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the great hall was still the place where the whole family took their meals in common. At entertainments the rank of the guests was discriminated by their situation above or below the salt

cellar, which was placed in the middle of the table. The chief servants attended above the salt-cellar, beneath which the table was crowded with poor dependants. Churchmen affected peculiar ceremony, thus the Abbot of St. Alban's dined with greater state than even the nobility, his table was elevated fifteen steps above the hall, and in serving dinner, the monks at every fifth step chanted a hymn. He dined alone, at the middle of his table, to the ends of which the guests of distinguished rank were admitted, the monks being served with equal respect by the novices. When Wolsey entertained the French ambassador, the company were summoned by trumpet to supper, and the courses announced by a prelude of music.

To describe the progress of dress in England would require a volume. It is a curious fact, that as Henry VIII. increased in size, the clothes of his courtiers were often stuffed to make them resemble him. The custom appears to have descended even to domestics, and is still partly commemorated in the habits of the women of the guard. The fustingale, or large hooped petticoat, was brought from Spain, under Queen Mary. With Elizabeth, ruffs of plaited linen round the neck and wrists were much worn. Until the invention of starch, they stood out supported by pieces of ivory, but about this period the art of starching was brought from Flanders, and in 1564, the wife of Guillem Boeman starched for the whole court.

At the very close of the Tudor dynasty, the use of forks at meals was for the first time introduced,—the custom came from Italy, previously, the people of all ranks used their fingers for the purposes to which we now apply a fork, there was certainly a kind of fork as far back as the Anglo-Saxon times, but it was not used for the purpose of feeding,—only for serving articles from the bush or dish.

### House of Stuart.—(1603—1688 1702—1714)

#### (45) JAMES I. of ENGLAND, and VI. of SCOTLAND

*Birth and Reign*—The only son of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, and of Mary, Queen of Scots. Born in Edinburgh Castle, June 19, 1566, crowned at Westminster, July 25, 1603, reigned till 1625.

By hereditary right the descendants of Margaret, Queen of Scots, daughter of Henry VII., were next in succession, however, the statute of 15th of Henry VIII. gave that King power to dispose of the succession to the crown by will, and in his will he passed over her descendants, the Parliamentary title therefore was put in opposition to hereditary right. On the accession of James, the crown of England and Scotland became legally united, though it was a long time before they were practically so, he assumed the title of King of Great Britain. (See note at page 68.)

*Marriage*—Anne, daughter of Frederic II. of Denmark.

*Issue*—Henry, died Nov. 6, 1612, at the age of nineteen; Charles, and Elizabeth, married to Frederic, of Bavaria, afterwards King of Bohemia, on whose youngest daughter, Sophia, her twelfth child and her heirs, being Protestants, the succession of the crown of England was settled by act of Parliament, in 1700, Sophia married the Duke of Brunswick, and by him became the ancestress of our present reigning dynasty.

*Death*—James died March 27, 1625, of a tertian ague, at his palace of Theobalds, Herts, and was buried at Westminster.

*Character*—He was a strange mixture of sense and folly, had shrewdness and sagacity, with a good share of vain conceit; his churning was rendered ridiculous by his pompous pedantry. James was of the middle stature, inclining to corpulency, his aspect mean, address awkward, and appearance slovenly.

*Wars*—Troops were sent to support Frederic, James's son-in-law, against Ferdinand II, Emperor of Germany, but the expedition was unsuccessful (1625). This war brought the King no credit, it exhausted his resources, and he lost half his army.

*Mem. Events*—In the first year of his reign a conspiracy was suspected, the object of which was to place upon the throne Lady Arabella Stuart, she was daughter of a brother of Lord Darnley, James's father, and equally descended with himself from Henry VII. Sir Walter Raleigh, accused of participating in it, was imprisoned for thirteen years in the Tower,—here he wrote the "History of the World," a work which deservedly had a high rank in the literature of the nation, afterwards he was employed in an expedition against the Spaniards in South America, this proved unsuccessful, on his return, in violation of all legal forms, as well as the rules of justice, he was beheaded (Oct. 20, 1618), in pursuance of his former sentence.

A conspiracy, known by the name of the Gunpowder Plot, was set on foot by some wild lawless men, maddened to despair by private losses and persecutions to which they were subjected as Roman Catholics, its object was to destroy the Houses of Parliament, at the moment when the King, Lords, and Commons were assembled, however, it was fortunately discovered on the night between the 4th and 5th of November, 1605 for their share in this conspiracy, Guy Fawkes and his associates suffered death, some were killed in flight, and others executed.

Robert Cecil, son of Elizabeth's sagacious minister, served James with great skill till his death in 1612, after this, the King got into great difficulty with his Parliament, through his arbitrary notions of the royal prerogative, and their equally strong determination to support their own privileges, in 1614 they refused to vote further supplies of money to the King till he should redress their grievances. These instances of resistance ought to have admonished the court, the King's refusal to listen to the warning voice was but a shadowing forth of the confusion and bloodshed of the next reign.

The authorized translation of the Bible was produced in three years (1607-11), by forty-eight divines, the 8vo edition was printed in Roman type (the same as that now employed), the previous

editions of the Bible had been printed in what is now called "old English," but which in reality was type of the German character, brought with him by Caxton, when he introduced the art of printing into England, this had hitherto been used in printing books the excellence of the English language of the period is exhibited in this translation, as well as in the writings of Lord Bacon and Shakspeare Charterhouse School was refounded in 1611 Brick buildings were first generally erected in London The King, as a means of raising money, created the title of Baronet, which was sold for £1,095,—this brought to the treasury £100,000, he also established horse racing at Newmarket In 1613, Sir T Overbury was poisoned in the Tower, by the Duke of Somerset, the King's favourite, for this crime the latter was banished George Villiers suppld his place—he was created Duke of Buckingham and lord high admiral

Lord Francis Bacon, chancellor of England, was the author of the work entitled "Novum Organum," a book which has done more than any other volume ever written, not of divine origin, to improve our knowledge of the aspect of nature and the character of man, the sages of Europe were engrossed with the duty and delight of its perusal, and yet within seven months after its publication the writer was stripped of his honours and good name in the state, committed to the Tower, and fined £40,000, for receiving bribes (1621),—a very common thing in those days, by King and nobles, he was shortly released, the fine remitted, and he received a pension of £1,800 a year The circulation of the blood was discovered by Dr W Harvey (1619) The Prince of Wales, in company with the Duke of Buckingham, visited Spain in disguise (1623), they took Paris in their route, and had a peep at the Princess Henrietta, whom Charles afterwards married On May 23, 1622, appeared the first authentic periodical newspaper, entitled "*The Weekly News*" The custom-house duties had their origin in this reign, under the title of "tonnage and poundage"

*Names of Note*—Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury (1550—1612), Villiers, Duke of Buckingham (1592—1628), Lord Bacon (1561—1626), Lord Herbert of Cherbury, a celebrated ambassador (1581—1648), George Herbert, his brother and a poet (1533—1633), Sir Hugh Middleton, the projector of the London New River Company (1570—1637), Inigo Jones, architect (1572—1653), Ben Jonson, dramatist (1574—1637), Camden, antiquary (1551—1621), Dr W Harvey (1575—1657), Percy, Montague, and Guy Fawkes, Chapman, the first translator of Homer (1567—1634), Burton, author of "Anatomy of Melancholy" (1576—1640), John Napier, logarithmician (1550—1617), K Fairfax, translator of "Tasso" (died 1632) E Wright, geographer (died 1615), E. Gunter, inventor of "the scale" (1581—1626) W Drayton (1563—1631) W Drummond (1585—1649), Sir J Suckling (1609—1641), J Denham (1615—1668), poets.

## (46) CHARLES I.

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest surviving son of James I., born at Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland, on Nov. 19, 1600, crowned at Westminster, Feb. 6, 1626, and at Holyrood, June 18, 1633, reigned till 1649. Judge Blackstone says, "he united in his person every possible claim, by hereditary right, to the English as well as the Scottish throne, being the heir both of Egbert and William the Conqueror."

*Marriage*—He espoused Henrietta, daughter of Henry IV., King of France, by his wife Mary de Medicis. It is a curious fact that, except Henry V., all those monarchs who married French Princesses, incurred the displeasure of their subjects, and suffered violent deaths.

*Issue*—Charles, Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles II.; Mary, married to William, Prince of Orange, father to William III.; James, Duke of York, afterwards James II.; Henry, Duke of Gloucester, who died 1660; Elizabeth, who died (1649), in her fifteenth year of a broken heart in Carisbrook Castle, Isle of Wight; Henrietta, who was married in 1661 to Philip, Duke of Orleans, she died January 20, 1670.

*Death*—He was beheaded before the Banqueting House, Whitehall, Jan. 30, 1648-9. It was a cold day, the Thames was frozen, the streets were covered with snow; "it is," he said, "my second marriage day, I would be as true as may be, for before night, I hope to be espoused to my beloved Jesus," he asked for extra clothing, "for, were I to shake through cold, my enemies would attribute it to fear,—I would not have any such imputation,—I fear not death,—death is not terrible to me,—I bless God I am prepared." Thus perished Charles I., an awful lesson to future sovereigns to watch the growth of public opinion. His body was exposed to public view in one of the apartments, and afterwards privately buried in St. George's, Windsor. Charles was the ninth English monarch who had died a violent death since the year 1066. A few hours before his death, two letters arrived from the Continent, from the Prince of Wales, with conditions for the life of his father, "whatever they might be, the conditions were already granted, for which his seal and signature were affixed,"—but his judges would not listen to anything but blood! blood! What a contrast this son is to that of his grandfather, when his mother was about to be "legally murdered!"

*Character*—Injudicious, partial, insincere, and arbitrary, he possessed some brilliant accomplishments, but rather deserved the name of a brave and good than of a great man. He was

of the middle stature, and well proportioned, his hair was dark, forehead high, countenance grave and melancholy.

He was a great patron of the fine arts, also very materially elevated the public taste in articles of clothing and furniture, he greatly delighted in pictures, and sometimes used the brush himself, was the first who collected a picture gallery in England, under him Rubens and Vandyck ennobled their art, the gorgeous allegories at Whitehall and Greenwich are proofs of his taste.

*Wars*—(1) With Spain, 1626, subsequently with France, in support of the French Protestants, it terminated by the awful siege of Rochelle, 1628.

(2) With his subjects. The civil war was the necessary result of the reaction of the popular mind in favour of liberty, from its slavish submission to the tyranny of the Tudor Kings. It was hastened on by the King's folly in enforcing subsidies, to pay off his father's debts and carry on his continental wars, under the name of "benevolences," without the consent of the people, and to his resolution to rule the kingdom without a Parliament.

It was a trying Christmas in 1641, and an awful New Year—for six centuries of frequent troubles, of Kings detained, of the Red rose and the White alternately prevailing, of Tyler, Cade, and Wyatt insurrections of Catholic and Protestant struggles,—but now the strength of King and Parliament was so balanced, that military power, or popular fury, was sure to decide the preponderance. The subsequent wars were begun in 1642 and lasted till 1651, the battles of Dunbar and Worcester were fought by Charles II. During the entire period ten pitched battles were fought, the first and last of which were at Worcester, in the first four it may be said the royal cause was successful.

After an engagement near Worcester on Sept. 22, 1642, the battle between the forces of Charles and the Parliamentarians or Roundheads, was fought at Edgehill, Warwick, Oct. 23, numbers fall on either side, both parties claimed the victory. *Battle of Brentford* Nov. 12, 1642. Chalgrove Field, near Oxford, June 19, 1643. Lansdowne p. 1, Bath, July 5, 1643.

*Battle of Newbury*, Berkshire, Sept. 20, 1643, and Jan. 22, 1644. The King was present in both battles, fought between himself and his Parliament.

*Battle of Marston* or *Yorkshire*, July 2, 1644. By this fight the roundheads decisively against the King and the Cavalier party. Oliver Cromwell was the principal leader on the parliamentary side, he was assisted by 21,000 men on the part of the Scotch.

*Battle of Naseby*, Northampton, June 14, 1645, the last of the principal battles fought by Charles, it resulted in the destruction of the hope of the royalists.

In 1646 Charles fled to the Scottish camp before Newark, in Nottinghamshire, here he was sold for £100,000, by the covenanting army of that nation at Newcastle, and John Mordaunt delivered to the Parliament (1647). By the intrigues of Cromwell, Charles was seized at Holmby House, in Northamptonshire by corner Joyce, conducted to Hampton Court, whence he escaped to Carisbrook Castle, in the Isle of Wight (1647). He was retaken and confined in Hurst Castle, after two months' negotiation he was removed to Windsor, thence to London.

On Dec. 5 the Commons, after three days' debate, decided, by 129 to 83, that the King's concessions were a ground of settlement, the day following "the purge" of colonel Pride was put into operation, to prevent the entrance of all members who were opposed to the King's impeachment, out of the "approved members" a "mock tribunal" of 143 was formed, very many of whom never attended, one, behind the scenes, pressed the proceedings on in private court—he knew the sympathy in favour of the King was rapidly on the increase, in the midst the King begged to be allowed to make one proposal in the painted chamber—it was Charles' intention to offer to abdicate

in favour of his son—the "court of justice" refused to listen to him, passed sentence of death, the King attempted to speak, but the court decided that "the King was now dead in law, and it could not be permitted," then they cried "Away with him!" or, in the language of Milton, prepared to complete "this glorious action!" Under the influence of Colonel Pride and Cromwell, the Commons required the consent of the Lords to the sentence, but on their refusal, they declared their acquiescence to be quite unnecessary.

In the Appendix to Holles's *Memoirs*, the following toast is given, as being by the Rev. Richard Barron —

1 May all statesmen that would raise the King's prerogative upon the ruins of public liberty meet the fate of Lord Strafford!

2 May all priests that would advance church power upon the belly of conscience go to the block like Archbishop Laud!

3 May all kings that would hearken to such lords and such priests have their heads chopped off like Charles the First!

*Mem. Events*—In 1628 Charles unwillingly agreed to the "Petition of Right," which had been presented to him by Parliament, its object was to secure the liberties of the people, handed down to them since the days of Magna Charta. The Duke of Buckingham, Charles's favourite minister, was assassinated by Felton, a disbanded officer, when embarking at Portsmouth on a mission to France (Aug. 23, 1628). John Hampden, a man of great ability and good private character, was put upon his trial, which lasted six months, for opposing a tax called "ship money." This was imposed by the royal authority alone, for the support of the navy. Hampden, though defeated through the King's influence with the judges (1637), was hailed as the champion of the people's liberties.

A popular tumult arose among the Scots, from an attempt made by the King and Archbishop Laud to enforce the English liturgy upon that nation; they formed a covenant for resisting episcopal government (1638). The Earl of Strafford, Charles's prime minister, was tried and executed (May 12, 1641) at the instance of John Pym and the Parliament. He was a most devoted servant of the crown, but an enemy to the liberties of the people, still he was so popular that 100,000 persons were present at his death. In return Charles accused five members of the House of Commons of high treason, but they were acquitted, at length, after receiving various insults he left London, and erected the standard of civil war at Nottingham (1642). Frequent disturbances also arose in Ireland, in consequence of Charles forcing upon the Irish nation English residents as proprietors of the soil, endeavouring thus to increase the Protestant influence, as a means of uprooting the Roman Catholic religion there, the insurrection of 1641 was one of the most terrible events in the history of that unhappy country.

The excise and landed property taxes were introduced by the Parliament, as a means of supporting the war against Charles; but it must be borne in mind that this body, who had taken power from the King, were far more arbitrary themselves in its exercise against the liberties and daily necessities of the people.

Letters were first sent by a weekly post, public houses licensed, barometers invented, and the Irish linen manufacture established. The Puritans, who began in the reign of Elizabeth, and Independents, who arose about this time by dividing from the Presbyterians, acquired great influence. The oppressive court of the Star-chamber was abolished in 1641. A three-decked ship, entitled the "Sovereign of the Seas," built in 1637, her burthen was 1,637 tons, armament 98 guns. Cotton brought from India in 1631, but unwise laws prevented its general use.

In 1643 Edward Waller, the poet, was arrested on political grounds, he sold his estate in Bedfordshire for £10,000, and bribed the House of Commons to obtain his release: this is the first instance on record of the house being bribed. Richard Foley, a nail-maker, of Stourbridge, finding the Swedish manufacture superior to the English, suddenly disappears from his family, he pays a visit to Upsala, in the disguise of a musician, gets access to a manufactory there, obtaining, as he thought, the requisite secrets, returns to his native town, but finding he could not construct the proper machinery, he departs again to Sweden, secures the model drawings, returns to Stourbridge, and founds the manufacture of nails by machinery—the present Lord Foley is his descendant.

*Names of Note*—Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury (1573—1645), executed for high treason; Duke of Buckingham (1592—1628), Wentworth, Lord Strafford, Charles's friend (1603—1641) beheaded, John Hampden (1594—1643), slain at Chalgrove Field, John Selden (1584—1654), and Sir Edward Coke (1549—1634), lawyers, J. Pym, orator (1584—1643), Lucius Cary, Lord Falkland, one of Charles's renowned generals (1610—1643). Lord Fairfax (1610—1671), Lord Essex (1592—1647), and O. Cromwell (1599—1658), parliamentary generals, Prince Rupert, son of the elector Palatine (1619—1682), Isaac Walton, angler (1593—1683), Sir W. Davenant poet (1606—1668), Francis Quarles, author of "Emblems" (1592—1644), Bishop Hall, an author (1574—1633), H. Spelman (1562—1641), R. B. Cotton (1570—1631), antiquarians, R. Baker, chronicler (died 1645), S. Purchas, traveller (1577—1628), John Taylor, "the Water Poet" (1580—1628), Speed historian (1555—1629), Jeffery Hudson, a celebrated dwarf—he was served up before the King in a cold pie. Rubens (1577—1640), and Vandyck (1599—1641), Dutch artists, Galileo the astronomer (1564—1642) flourished, so did the Italian artists Guido (1574—1642) and Domenichino (1581—1641).

## The Commonwealth.—(1653—1658)

### OLIVER CROMWELL, PROTECTOR

*Birth, &c*—Cromwell was the son of a private gentleman at Hunington, where he was born in 1599, and, by his mother's side, related to the King. After a brief interval, during which England was a republic, entrusted to an executive of



forty-one persons, Cromwell, the chief of this body, who had been the principal contriver of the death of the late King, mounted the vacant throne, in 1653, under the title of His Highness the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and governed it until his death.

*Marriage*—Elizabeth, daughter of Sir J. Bouchier, of Essex  
*Issue*—Richard, Henry, and four daughters

*Death*—A tertian ague carried him off. Latterly his life was one of constant anxiety, arising from the dread of assassination by his own generals, who combined to destroy him. His death happened at Whitehall, on the 3d of September, 1658, the anniversary of his victories at Dunbar and Worcester. He was first buried at Westminster, afterwards in a field at Naseby.

*Character*—Ambition, profound dissimulation, great military talents, undaunted courage, and consummate prudence, form the character of Cromwell. In some respects his talents were of the highest order. Clarendon, the historian, says "he will be looked upon by posterity as a brave bad man."

*Wars*—(1) Cromwell being appointed to the lieutenancy of Ireland quelled a rebellion which was raised in that country in favour of the late King, in 1649; then he returned and marched against the Scots who, under General Leslie, were defeated with great slaughter at Dunbar Sept. 3, 1650. In the mean time Ireton and Ludlow completed the subjugation of Ireland.

(2) Charles II. after being crowned at Scone Jan. 1, 1651, put himself at the head of a shattered army, and marching into England was defeated at Worcester by Oliver Cromwell, Sept. 3. Charles lay concealed in a neighbouring wood for some time after the battle, whilst there, a reward of one thousand pounds was offered for his apprehension. Weeks had passed away, the fate of almost every person had been ascertained, still Charles was undiscovered, the public excitement was immense, subsequently it was ascertained that by the assistance of a Roman Catholic gentleman named Whitgrave, of Moseley, he had contrived to escape to France, where he remained until the Restoration.

(3) A naval engagement fought between English and Dutch, off Portland, in Feb., 1653, Admiral Blake gaining a victory over admirals Van Tromp, De Ruyter, and De Witt, taking 11 Dutch vessels of war, and 13 merchant ships.

(4) Cromwell also declared war against Spain, and defeated the Spanish fleet. Many other successes followed, among which were the capture of Jamaica in 1655, and of Dunkirk in 1658.

*Mem. Events*—One of the first acts of the Commonwealth was to abolish the House of Peers, as being useless and dangerous, and to ordain that the state should be governed henceforth solely by the representatives of the people by way of a republic, but at length Cromwell being dissatisfied with the Parliament, and having the army at his command, dissolved the House, and was proclaimed Protector, April 20, 1653, his power henceforth was more absolute than his predecessor. Thus ended the celebrated Long Parliament of 1640, which, after having carried on a successful opposition to Charles I. and his party for twelve

years, succumbed at last to a man who had previously been only one of its officers. In 1657 the crown was offered to Cromwell, with all the honours of majesty, he with great dissimulation and hypocrisy appeared to decline it, but on June 26 he was installed with all the ceremonies of royalty. About this time colonel Titus, or as some say colonel Sexby, a former adherent, published a work called "Killing no Murder," tending to prove that the death of Cromwell would be a benefit to the nation. It is said that after reading this work Cromwell was never seen to smile. The commerce of the country during the Commonwealth was very prosperous, and Cromwell's foreign policy caused the name of England to be feared by all the European states. Although he may be said to have used the laws to suit his own views and wishes, he never allowed any one besides himself to trample on them. The House of Peers and the established church were abolished in England as well as in Scotland. The Royal Society established, in 1650, through the instrumentality of Sir William Petty, a physician, and founder of the house of Lansdowne (1623—1687).

Richard, elder son of Cromwell, was proclaimed Protector on his father's decease, but he soon signed his abdication, retired first to the Continent, and afterwards to his paternal estate at Cheshunt, Herts, where he died in 1713, leaving his estate to his descendants.

*Names of Note*—Blake (1599—1657), Penn (1621—1670), and Venables, naval commanders, Bradshaw, president at Charles' trial (1596—1659), Generals Ireton (1610—1651), and Fleetwood (died 1692), Sir Harry Vane, an author and opponent of Cromwell (1612—1662), Milton (1608—1674), Hobbes (1588—1679), Herrick (1591—1634), Sir W. Dugdale, antiquarian (1605—1686), John Selden (1581—1654), T. May (died 1650), W. Prynne (1600—1669), literary characters, Thomas Fuller, biographer (1608—1661), Archbishop Usher (1580—1656), George Fox, a shoemaker born at Drayton, in Leicestershire, founder of the sect called Quakers (1624—1691), James Graham, Marquess of Montrose, who espoused the royal cause, he was hanged and quartered by the Covenanters at Edinburgh (1612—1650).

## House of Stuart.—(1603—1714.)

### (47) CHARLES II

*Birth and Reign*—Charles II, the eldest son of Charles I., after an exile of twelve years in France and Holland, landed at Dover, May 25, 1660, entered London on the 30th, his thirtieth birthday, ascended the throne of England, and was solemnly crowned at Westminster, April 23, 1661. He was born at St. James's Palace, in 1630, and reigned till 1685.

Between the abdication of Richard Cromwell and the arrival of Charles II., the country was governed by the Parliament. An army from Scotland

under General Monk, arriving in London, Feb. 3, 1660, caused a fresh election of members to take place, their first act, at the instance of Monk, was to send for Charles, unfortunately, however, in their joy they forgot to obtain from the King a distinct understanding with his people, as to the conditions on which they were willing he should ascend the throne, this lack of precaution led Charles to infer that he was entitled to all the powers for which his father had contended, and ultimately caused the permanent exclusion of his family from the throne. In Acts of Parliament and all legal proceedings the years of the Commonwealth are not counted, but are reckoned as part of the reign of Charles II.

*Marriage*—At Portsmouth he married, May 20, 1662, the Infanta Catherine, of Portugal, by whom he had no issue. Her dowry was Tangiers in Africa, Bombay in the East Indies (our first real connection with the East), and about £350,000. Tangiers was relinquished in 1683.

*Death*—On Feb. 2, 1685, he was seized with a fit of apoplexy, on hearing of which vast multitudes went to the churches—where services took place every two hours—to pray for him, he died on Feb. 6, 1685, having declared his faith in the Roman Catholic religion; was buried in Westminster Abbey. Bishop Burnet, in his "History of his Own Times," states there were strong suspicions that Charles had been poisoned.

*Character*—Indolent in his government, effeminate in his pleasures, hypocritical and insincere in his conduct, as a companion he was witty and engaging, but as a sovereign, destitute of virtue, dangerous to his people, dishonourable to himself, he was tall and well proportioned. The dog may be said to be the only living creature that received his devoted and constant care. Charles was base enough to become the pensioner of Louis XIV.

*Wars*—(1.) With the Dutch. Great naval victories off Harwich (June 3, 1666), and at the mouth of the Thames (June 4, 1666). In the following year the Dutch fleet commanded by De Winter, entered the Medway, took Sheerness, burned several ships of war, afterwards sailed up the Thames as far as Tilbury (June 13, 1667), but were repulsed, as also at Portsmouth and Plymouth. Peace was, however, concluded by the treaty of Breda, by which New York was ceded to the English. War was again renewed, battle of Southwold, in Suffolk (May 28, 1672). After this, several other engagements followed, which ended in a general peace being declared in 1678. The result of these naval engagements was that in future our merchants monopolized the carrying trade of Europe.

(2.) The Covenanters of Scotland took up arms, and murdered Archbishop Sharpe (May 3, 1679), who had been a willing instrument in previous persecutions, they were defeated at the battle of Bothwell Bridge (June 22, in the same year).

*Mem. Events.*—An act of indemnity was passed, by which all who had been engaged in the late wars were pardoned—except such as had been immediately concerned in the late King's death, these were reduced to ten in number, including the

Marquis of Argyll, who in 1651 had placed the crown on the head of Charles II in Scotland. The bodies of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw, were inhumanly taken from their graves, hanged at Tyburn, treated with the greatest indignity, then deposited beneath the gallows. The toy, called "Prince Rupert's Drop," a bubble of glass, which has so long amused children and puzzled philosophers, was submitted to the Royal Society in 1660. The revenue of the crown for all charges was increased by Parliament to £1,200,000, they also abolished the feudal service fines, substituting excise duties on liquors, beer, and tea. In 1662, Charles sold Dunkirk, then in the possession of the English, to Louis XIV, for £400,000, in order to supply his necessities. The House of Lords and the Episcopate were restored.

In the summer of 1665, a plague ravaged London, which destroyed upwards of 100,000 persons, rows of houses became tenantless, few persons ventured out of doors, and the chief thoroughfares were overgrown with grass. The charities of the King and the nobles were great, still amidst the ravings of delirium, and the wails of sorrow, were to be heard the awful debaucheries of the mansions and the taverns. In the following year (Sept. 2), occurred the great fire of London, which burned down thirteen thousand houses, eighty-nine churches, including St. Paul's cathedral, and a great number of other public edifices. The ruins covered four hundred and thirty-six acres of ground, the fire raged for several days and nights. The flames, assisted by the combustible materials of the buildings, formed a column a mile in diameter, appearing to mingle with the clouds, it caused the night to appear as light as day for ten miles round London, and is said to have produced an effect in the sky hundreds of miles off. Instead of ascertaining the natural causes of the disaster, bigotry and ignorance asserted that the fire was the work of fanatics. A pillar, called the Monument, to commemorate the fire, was erected near London Bridge. There is now no doubt the calamity, humanly speaking, was purely accidental.

The stern external show of piety of the Puritans and Independents, which had prevailed with the people during the civil wars, now gave way to licentious riot and drunkenness, condemned alike by all systems of Christianity. The court and a great portion of the aristocracy were guilty of the most serious offences against morality, and set an example which had a lamentable influence on the other orders of society. So that the plague and fire seemed to all well-constituted minds as special judgments sent from Almighty God for the sins of the King and people.

The Habeas Corpus Act was passed in 1679, by this act the personal liberty of the subject was secured. A bill for the exclusion

of James, Duke of York, from the throne, because he had become a Catholic, was passed by the House of Commons about the same time, but rejected by the Lords. Rye House, in Herts, was the scene of a real or supposed conspiracy, in 1683, against the government and life of the King, Algernon Sidney and Lord Russell were executed on the charge of treason, without sufficient proof that they had designs on the life of their sovereign.

The Act of Uniformity, 1661, made Nonconformity with the Established Church penal, for all ministering in it. Charles embodied the regiments of Horse Guards, this step led to the establishment of a standing army. Blood, a disbanded officer, attempted to steal the crown jewels from the Tower, 1671. In March 1673, the Test Act was passed by Parliament, it imposed a religious oath, for the purpose of excluding Roman Catholics from all offices in church and state. Greenwich Observatory built, 1676. In 1678, an account of a supposed Papist conspiracy was circulated by a vile and abandoned miscreant, named Titus Oates, Sir E. Godfrey, who first gave publicity to the plot, was found dead in one of the Hampstead fields, his sword is supposed to have been stuck through his body, either by himself or by one of the party of Oates. These false rumours caused great excitement and ultimately led to the execution of numbers of all ranks, including the venerable Viscount Stafford.

The terms "Tory" (to pursue for the sake of plunder), and "Whig" (sour milk—opposition to the court), were, for the first time, respectively in 1680 and 1679 applied to the friends of the court and of the people. The term "mob" was first contemptuously given by the court to meetings of the people out of doors. Theatres, which had been suppressed during the Commonwealth, were revived, female characters, which had previously been performed by men, were now personated by females. Charles founded that noble institution, the Chelsea Hospital. The coin called a guinea first coined in 1663, from gold brought from Guinea in Africa. In the same year the King granted a charter to the Framework Knitters' Society of London, which Cromwell had previously refused. A periodical paper—"The Public Intelligencer"—was published regularly by Sir R. L'Estrange in 1663. The first number of the Oxford Gazette appeared on Nov. 7, 1665; it became the London Gazette on Feb. 5, 1666. The salt-mines of Staffordshire discovered (1670). A penny post was established in London, by Murray, an upholsterer, in 1681. The rebuilding of the Cathedral of St. Paul by Sir Christopher Wren (1671—1708).

*Names of Note*—Statesmen and Politicians—G. Monk, Duke of Albemarle, general and admiral (1609—1679), Villiers, Duke of Buckingham (1627—1648),

**Wilmot, Earl of Rochester** (1647—1680) **Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon** (1608—1674), prime minister, and chancellor of the exchequer—having lost the favour alike of the King and the people (1667), this celebrated statesman lived in exile, during which period he completed his great work, "The History of the Rebellion" **Sir Matthew Hale**, lord chief baron (1609—1676), **Finch, Earl of Nottingham**, lord chancellor (1621—1682), **Lord Shaftesbury** (1621—1683), **Lord William Russell** (1639—1683), **Sir William Temple** (1628—1699), **Algernon Sidney** (1621—1683), **William Penn**, founder of Pennsylvania (1644—1718)

**Divines**—**Bishops Jeremy Taylor**, the first to write in defence of liberty of conscience (1613—1667), and **Ken** (1637—1711), **Dr I Barrow**, mathematician (1630—1677), **Robert Boyle**, inventor of the air-pump (1626—1691)

**Poets**—**S Butler** (*Hudibras*) (1612—1680), **J Dryden** (1631—1700), **R Waller** (1606—1687), **A Cowley** (1618—1687), **A Marvell** (1620—1678)

**Artist**—**Sir P. Lely** (1617—1680)

**Authors**—**S Pepys** (1632—1703) and **J Evelyn** (1620—1706), their celebrated "Diaries" are of great interest even in the present day, **B Walton**, "Polyglot Bible" (1600—1661), **T Brown**, "Vulgar Errors" (1606—1692)

**Science**—**Edward Herbert, Marquis of Worcester**, author of "A Century of Inventions" (died 1667), **Sir Samuel Morland**, inventor of the speaking-trumpet (1626—1695), **Dr T Sydenham**, the father of modern medicine (1624—1689) **Edward Cocker**, arithmetician (1622—1675)

**Engineer**—**Sir B Gomme** (1620—1685)

**Architect**—**Sir Christopher Wren** (1632—1723)

**Henry Jenkins**, a Yorkshire peasant, born in the reign of Henry VII (1501), died in 1670, aged 169 years

#### (48) JAMES II

**Birth and Reign**—He was the second son of Charles I, born in Edinburgh Castle in 1633, crowned at Westminster, and reigned from 1685 to Dec 11, 1688

**Marriage**—First, September 3, 1660, to Anne, daughter of Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, she embraced the Roman Catholic faith, and died in 1671, afterwards, Sept 30, 1673, to Beatrice, daughter of the Duke of Modena

**Issue**—By his first wife—Mary, Anne, and six other children. By his second he had James Francis Edward, commonly called the Pretender, also other children who were born abroad and died in their infancy. The daughters were brought up as Protestants the son as a Roman Catholic

**Death**—After a tedious illness, which followed upon a life spent in much austerity and devotion, he died in exile at St Germain, near Paris, Sept 16, 1701, he was kept unburied in the church of the Benedictines in Paris what remained of the corpse was interred at St Germain, in 1824

**Character**—Severe, but open in his enmities, steady in his counsels, diligent in his schemes, brave in his enterprises, warm-hearted in domestic life, faithful and sincere in his general dealings, madly obstinate and cruel, his good qualities were unvalued in the opinion of the influential portion of the country,

by his being a declared Roman Catholic, and attempting to enforce his arbitrary notions upon the nation—hence arose the whole of his misfortunes. He was lord high admiral before his accession, and by his services may be regarded as the founder of the British navy, he invented a system of signals and the attack in line, by which so many naval victories were achieved.

*Wars*—(1) Archibald, Earl of Argyle, rebelled in the north, but he was soon repulsed, and beheaded in Edinburgh (1685).

(2) James, Duke of Monmouth, a natural son of Charles II., sailed from the Texel, an island on the coast of Holland, landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire (June 15, 1685), and asserted his claim to the crown, he was defeated by the Earl of Faversham, at Sedgemoor, in Somersetshire (July 5), taken prisoner after the battle, in the disguise of a peasant, and executed ten days afterwards in Tower Hill. Several of the Duke's adherents were punished with dreadful severity: numbers were murdered in cold blood after the battle, two hundred and fifty were ordered for execution by judge Jefferies, who was sent to try the prisoners—for which service he was made lord chancellor. Colonel Kirk, his assisting judge, caused thirty to be hung at once in sight of himself and officers whilst at dinner, ten were hanged after drinking health to the King, ten with a health to the Queen, and ten with a health to Jefferies.

*Mem. Events*—James began his reign by endeavouring to introduce some portion of the influences of the Roman Catholic religion, without consent of the Lords or Commons, published a declaration which dispensed with the oaths of allegiance and supremacy on the admission of members of all religious sects into civil and military offices: these oaths were adopted in the previous reign to guard against the Roman Catholics. Seven Bishops were sent to the Tower for remonstrating against this proceeding, and, in defence of liberty and the constitution, refusing to let the orders in council be read in their churches, they were tried and acquitted (1688), of these Bishops, Sancroft and Ken were the chiefs of the party who, called nonjurors, in the next reign, declined, from conscientious scruples, to take the oath of allegiance to William, and resigned their places and preferments.

The King's conduct in the above matter, and in imposing a Roman Catholic as head of Magdalen College, Oxford, greatly offended the English, who dreaded the possible interference of the Pope in the temporal affairs of the realm, their alienation was increased by the Queen giving birth to a son, who would of course, according to usage, be brought up in the religious principles of his father, many of the nobles accordingly invited over William, Prince of Orange, stadtholder of Holland, who landed with his army at Torbay in Devonshire (Nov. 5, 1688), for the avowed purpose of saving the liberties of the people and the Protestant religion as by law established.

The mother of the Prince of Orange was Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of Charles I., and sister of James II. In case of the death of the Prince of Wales, or failing the two surviving daughters of the King, William was next heir to the British crown, and by his marriage with Mary, eldest daughter of James II., he became also son-in-law to the King—yet they both as daughter and son-in-law, not only deserted the King, but came, by previous concert and arrangement, to take away his crown.

Successive misfortunes poured in upon the unhappy monarch. James was deserted by his friends, his army, and even his own children, in consternation, he fled from London to Faversham, from whence he was brought back with some tokens of popular sympathy, but dreading assassination, he abdicated Dec 11, 1688, and left the kingdom. After some difficulty he arrived in France, where he was hospitably received by Louis XIV., and found a home for his family and friends at the palace of St Germain.

Both Houses of Parliament resolved that James, having endeavoured to subvert the Protestant constitution, and abdicated, had rendered the throne vacant, thanks were voted to the Prince of Orange for his timely aid, the crown was settled on him jointly with Mary, elder daughter of the dethroned King, in event of their leaving no issue, on Anne, Princess of Denmark, the younger daughter of James. William and Mary signed the Declaration of Rights, which defined the royal prerogative and the popular liberties, declaring, in utter disregard of facts, that a mutual contract exists between the sovereign and the people, it also provided against a standing army without the consent of Parliament—this law is still in force, and is renewed at the commencement of each reign. This Declaration was, in 1689, reduced to an act of Parliament, under the title of the "Bill of Rights." These events were styled the revolution of 1688.

In 1685, Titus Oates, was severely punished for the awful perjuries he and others had committed in the previous reign, and the wholesale murderings, of which he was thereby guilty.

*Names of Note*—James, Duke of Monmouth (1619—1685), Judge Jeffreys (1603—1689), he boasted that he had hanged more for high treason than all the judges of England since the time of William the Conqueror, Archibald Campbell, ninth Earl of Argyll, John Bunyan author of "The Pilgrim's Progress" (1629—1688), Wycherley (1640—1715), Otway (1651—1685), dramatists, Bishop Stillingfleet (1635—1699), Dr Cudworth, author of "The Intellectual System" (1617—1688), Bishop Burnet divine and historian (1643—1715), Baxter (1615—1691), divine, J Wallis, mathematician (1616—1703), Sir J Chud an eminent merchant and banker (1630—1699), W Gilbert the "Angler's Delight," Cardinal Howard (—1690).



**House of Orange.—(1688—1762)****(49) WILLIAM III and MARY II**

*Birth and Reign*—William was the posthumous son of William, Prince of Orange, by Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I., he was born at the Hague, in Holland, Nov 14, 1650. The period between Dec 11, 1688, and Feb 13, 1689, when William and Mary commenced their reign, was called "the Interregnum." They were crowned at Westminster, April 11, 1689. William reigned till 1702.

*Marriage*—To Mary, the eldest daughter of James II., by whom he left no issue. Mary died of small-pox, Dec 28, 1694.

*Death*—Whilst riding to Hampton Court, William was thrown from his horse, and his collar-bone so severely fractured, that he expired at Kensington, March 8, 1702. He was buried at Westminster.

*Character*—Plain in his manners, grave, cold, reserved in his deportment, and unfaithful as a husband, of quick and penetrating genius, sound judgment, calm and intrepid courage, he may justly be considered the greatest general who had held the crown, but he only valued England as an aid to help on his continental politics. He was of the middle stature, slender, and very subject to asthma.

*Wars*—(1) James II. assisted by Louis XIV. of France attempted to regain his crown, landing in Ireland, he made a public entry into Dublin (March, 1689), Talbot, Duke of Tyrconnell, who commanded in that country, raised an army of Catholics, who regarded the cause of James as their own. William sent the Duke of Schomberg with an army to oppose him, and afterwards went himself, landing at Carrickfergus (June 14), he defeated James at the battle of the Boyne (July 1, 1690), after which, James, being hopelessly cast down by this disaster, retired to France. Several spirited battles were fought afterwards in Ireland, against the army of William, who was at last compelled to make a grant at Limerick, the city of the "violated treaty," to the Catholic population, of all their desired rights and privileges, William found, on his return to England, that he was too tolerant for his Parliament, they not only refused to ratify his praiseworthy promises, but also passed a law that no Catholic should be teacher in a school, a guardian, or a solicitor.

(2) Lord Torrington having previously been defeated by the French, in an action off Beachy Head, in Sussex (June 30, 1691), the English, aided by the Dutch, gained a victory over the French at La Hogue (May 19, 1692), this turned the scales, and James was again forced to retire to France. War was continued with little success on either side, till at length peace was concluded at Ryswick, a village between the Hague and Delph in Holland, by which William was acknowledged King of England (Sept 22 1697).

(3) The King also engaged in several continental wars in opposition to Louis XIV, viz, at Steinkirk (Aug 3, 1692), at Landen (July 29, 1693), Namur (Aug 26, 1695) First Partition Treaty at Lou, 1698

William regarded himself as ordained to resist the encroachments of France, on pursuing this policy, he did more to perpetuate absolutism and the papal power than any English King up to his time

*Mem Events* -- When the Parliament met, they settled the crown of Scotland upon William and Mary, several of the Highland chiefs refused to submit to his government, amongst whom was Macdonald of Glencoe, a vane in Argyleshire, but an act of indemnity being passed, he took the prescribed oath of allegiance, some time afterwards, himself, family, and dependants, amounting to thirty-eight persons, were inhumanly massacred (Feb 14, 1692) This transaction was never fully examined, the King tried to exculpate himself, but the stain of the deed still attaches to his name, as he both signed and counter-signed the warrant, and did not attempt to punish those who were accused of using his authority to satisfy their own revenge

In 1689 a "Toleration Act" was passed, which relieved Protestant Dissenters from those restraints which James II had attempted to remove by his dispensing power, Roman Catholics were specifically excluded from this relief In 1696 a plot was formed by some supporters of James in England, to assassinate William, their design was discovered, and the conspirators executed At the same time it was arranged that an invasion should take place from France, this scheme was also frustrated

In 1691 the bank of England was founded, commencing with a capital of £1,200,000, the Tories said that "a bank and a monarchy could not exist together," the Whigs, that "a bank and liberty were incompatible, for that the crown would command the wealth of the bank" yet it has always been a powerful ally of the government, and materially aided the constitution in its financial and commercial operations Regular banks for the deposit of money were also established The National Debt, in 1691, was £3,130,000, represented by funded money, in consequence of the foreign and Irish wars of this reign, it amounted in 1701, to £11,392,925

In 1701 the Act of Succession was passed, which provided that in case neither William nor his sister-in-law Anne had children, the crown should devolve upon the next Protestant heir, Sophia, Duchess of Hanover, daughter of Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of James I The malt tax and hawkers' licence first imposed Triennial Parliaments instituted, 1694 Land tax increased Peter the Great, Czar of Russia, came to England, and remained some time at Evelyn House, in Deptford, working as a ship-builder Chelsea Hospital, for invalid soldiers,

the first stone of which was laid by Charles II., completed in this reign. Greenwich Palace, which up to this time belonged to the Crown, given up as an hospital for disabled sailors.

*Names of Note*—The Duke of Schomberg (1619—1690), the Rev. Dr. G. Walker who maintained the siege of Londenbury, in opposition to James, with great bravery, he was afterwards killed at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690. Daniel Defoe, novelist, patriot, and politician (1661—1731), John Locke, philosopher (1632—1704), Matthew Henry, divine (1662—1714), J. Flamsteed, the first astronomer royal (1646—1719), admiral Benbow (1650—1702), H. Purcell, musician (1658—1695), J. Philips, author (1676—1708).

House of Stuart, again — (1702—1714)

(50) ANNE

*Birth and Reign*—Was the second daughter of James II., by his first wife, Anne Hyde, she was born in St. James's Palace, crowned at Westminster, and reigned from 1702 to 1714. By the Act of Succession, she ascended the throne, to the exclusion of her brother, Prince James Francis Edward, the eldest son of James II., a Roman Catholic, generally called the Pretender, the Duchess of Savoy was also of nearer descent, but she was excluded, being a Roman Catholic.

*Marriage*—To George, Prince of Denmark, second son of Frederic III. He was not allowed to assume the title of King, but was styled "His Highness Prince George." He was born at Copenhagen in 1653, died of an asthma at Kensington in 1708, and was buried at Westminster.

*Issue*—A family of seventeen children, all of whom died in infancy, except William, who lived to be eleven years old, dying July 30, 1700.

*Death*—After a short illness she died at Kensington, Aug. 1, 1714, and was buried at Westminster. Sophia of Hanover died the previous May 28.

*Character*—Her capacity was naturally good, but not much cultivated by education, though coarse and vulgar in manners, she was a pattern of conjugal affection, a tender mother, a kind mistress, and liberal patroness. Anne was fortunate in the choice of her ministers and generals, the achievements of her reign raised the military reputation of Great Britain, under the Duke of Marlborough, to the summit of glory. She established a "Queen Anne's Bounty Fund," for the augmentation of poor livings in the established church.

*Wars*—War was declared, partly in order to restore "the balance of power" in Europe, by taking the Spanish dominions from Louis XIV., which he had seized for his grandson Philip, Duke of Anjou, but chiefly because Louis supported the claims of the son of James

to the English throne. The following were the chief engagements in this war: victory at Vigo, in Galicia, Spain, Oct. 12, 1702; battle of Blenheim, Germany, Aug. 13, 1704; siege and capture of Gibraltar, July 24, 1704; battle of Ramillies, Netherlands, May 23, 1706; after this battle Louis was compelled to sue for peace; battle of Almanza, Portugal, April 14, 1707; battle of Oudenarde, Netherlands, July 11, 1708; battle of Malplaquet, Netherlands, Sept. 11, 1709; battle of Saragossa, Spain, Aug. 9, 1710; battle of Denain, France, 1712. A secret peace was at length obtained by the treaty of Utrecht, in which the Protestant succession was recognised by France, April 11, 1713. These wars caused an increase in the National Debt of £21,932,622. There was a Treaty of Commerce between England and France, embodied in the articles of peace, which, to the disgrace of our country, was rejected by the House of Commons; it has taken 148 years practically to recognise the fact that each country produced what the other wanted, and that prohibitory duties on either side were then, as now, impolitic, as well as unjust to the people of both nations.

*Mem. Events*—The union of England and Scotland took place in 1707; under this union it was agreed that the Scotch should retain their ancient jurisdiction in their courts of law, be represented in the British Senate by sixteen Peers in the House of Lords, and forty-five members in the House of Commons. The union took effect May 4, 1707. [See note at page 68.]

In 1703 occurred a most violent storm, in which thirteen ships of war, many merchant vessels, and several hundred seamen, were lost. Eddystone lighthouse, with it Winstanley, its ingenious contriver, also perished. Sir Cloudesley Shovel was wrecked on the Scilly Isles. The first British Parliament met Oct. 24, 1707. The Rev. Dr. Sacheverell was impeached for delivering sermons (November, 1709) having a seditious tendency; after a trial which continued three weeks, he was found guilty, prohibited from preaching for three years, and his sermons burnt. This reign was celebrated for the strife of political parties, the people, however, were so much in Sacheverell's favour, that it was found impossible to carry the entire sentence into effect.

In 1711 the English became tired of the war and its expenses. The Duke of Marlborough, upon his return from Flanders, was accused of receiving a bribe from a Jew, who had contracted to supply the army with bread; though bribery was a very common thing in those days, he fell into disgrace, was deprived of considerable property and patronage; he retained, however, the mansion and estate of Blenheim, near Woodstock, which had been presented to him by the nation, in acknowledgment of his great military services.

The government took the management of the post-office into its own hands. Steam-engines invented by Newcomen. Promis-

sory note and newspaper stamps introduced. Prince James Francis Edward married a daughter of Sobieski, King of Poland, a Princess of very exalted character by her he had two sons, Charles Edward, and Henry the former was called the Young Pretender, to distinguish him from his father, Henry became a priest in the Church of Rome, and subsequently Cardinal of York, he died in 1807, bequeathing his grandfather's coronation ring to George III.

Anne was secretly in favour of her brother, the so-called Pretender, as her successor, it was a dangerous wish for her, especially as he was such a decided Roman Catholic. He had been frequently advised to meet the difficulty by changing his religion, but shortly before the close of the reign of Anne, he writes, "Plain dealing is best in all cases, especially in matters of religion, and as I am resolved never to dissemble in religion, so I shall never tempt others to do it, so well as I am satisfied of the truth of my own religion, yet shall I never look worse upon any persons because, in this, they chance to differ from me, nor shall I refuse, in due time and place, to hear what they have to say on the subject, but they must not take it ill if I use the same liberty I allow others, to adhere to the religion which I in my conscience think the best, and I may reasonably expect that liberty of conscience for myself, which I deny to none."

*Names of Note*—Churchill, Duke of Marlborough (1650—1722), a renowned general, it has been said of him "that he never besieged a town which he did not take, nor fought a battle in which he did not conquer," the Earl of Peterborough (1658—1735), Lord Somers, chancellor (1650—1716), statesman Sir C. Shovel, admiral (1650—1707), Sir G. Rooke (1650—1709), who captured Gibraltar in 1704, Prior (1664—1721), Addison (1672—1719), Steele (1671—1729), Ray (1623—1705) Rowe (1673—1718), Allan Ramsay (1685—1758), poets and literary characters George Farquhar (1678—1707), Colley Cibber (1671—1757), W. Congreve (1670—1729), dramatists, Sir John Vanbrugh (1666—1726), architect and dramatist, he built the mansion at Blenheim John Radcliffe, M.D., and founder of a library at Oxford (1650—1714) G. Gibbons, wood carver (1648—1721), Sir G. Kneller, artist, (1648—1726), Sir I. Newton, astronomer (1642—1727) Bishops Sherlock (1678—1761) and South (1653—1716), Dr. Bentley (1662—1742), divines, William Paterson, founder of the Bank of England (1659—1719) In France, Fenelon (1651—1715), in Germany, Leibnitz (1646—1716).

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA,—THE STUART PERIOD

Before the civil wars, architecture and the fine arts were favoured at court, and a classical taste began to prevail in the nation under Charles I., who employed Inigo Jones as the architect of his buildings. In architecture, Inigo Jones found an illustrious successor in Sir Christopher Wren whose name is rendered immortal by St. Paul's Cathedral, and St. Stephen's, Walbrook.

The invention of the telescope in the early part of the seventeenth century and its practical application by Galileo, led to the discovery of the

satellites of Jupiter, and the motions of the larger planets the court of Rome, with perhaps an overstrained jealousy on behalf of the statements of Holy Scripture, which it thought endangered by Galileo's explanation of his discoveries, for a short time punished him with imprisonment, as a supporter of heretical opinions. Galileo also invented the pendulum. In 1637 Galileo became totally blind. Castelli in his life of him says, "The noblest eye which nature ever made is darkened, an eye so privileged, and gifted with such rare powers, that it may truly be said to have seen more than the eyes of all that are gone before, and to have opened the eyes of all that are to come." Kepler investigated the laws, distances, and revolutions of the planets. These discoveries in astronomy led to corresponding improvements in navigation, geometry, and their kindred sciences.

The growth of towns—Carpentry and husbandry tools were constructed in Birmingham. William caused it to be made the depot for the manufacture of firearms. Liverpool, 1688, had neither harbour nor quay, in 1700, De Foe says, "There is a dock here, the like of which is not to be seen in any place except London." London, in 1702, had 560 vessels, Bristol, next to London, was the greatest seaport. Manchester had a population of 6,000 in 1679, all of which, De Foe says, "live in a very primitive state," and of Norwich, he says, "they have more tradesmen than gentlemen." Sheffield became the metropolis for the steel manufacture. The cloth hall of Leeds was built in 1711. De Foe speaks of Stourbridge fair "as the greatest in England, the amount of goods disposed of here, and their multitudinous varieties, were really enormous."

During the period under review, payments from town to town, and even to distant parts of the world, were chiefly made in specie or the precious stones, an expensive, risky, as well as tedious process, bills of exchange or other paper money were but partially used, cheques from bank to bank quite unknown. The demand for coals was now on the increase, in 1700, a quarter of a million tons were brought to London from the north.

Under the sway of the Stuarts, the nation began to display the same desire for innovation in the affairs of government which they had before exhibited in religion, and evinced a spirit of opposition to which the British monarchs had been unaccustomed. The Stuarts, attempting to enforce the same despotic powers which the Tudors had used, failed in the attempt, the constitution was rent asunder, and in the person of Charles, the royal authority was annihilated. Milton was Latin secretary to Cromwell, who was not unsensible to literary merit. To Milton we are indebted for that great poem, the ornament of our language, "Paradise Lost," composed whilst he was entirely blind, and living in a state of poverty, he dictated it to his daughter, who wrote it down for him; when it was completed, he found much difficulty in disposing of it, and at last agreed to take fifteen pounds for the copyright (1667).

In the reign of Anne, the public seemed anxious to be pleased, amused, and instructed, in the midst appeared a host of literary characters and men of genius, at this time was produced a daily paper, the "Spectator," which had a great effect for good upon the corrupt taste and manners of the nation, De Foe had previously recognised this department of the power of the press, he made a praiseworthy and patriotic use of it in his "Weekly Review," these, with the "Tatler" and "Guardian," were the earliest and best examples of the periodical works of England. Since 1633 there had appeared, at indefinite intervals, several "Sheets of News," under various forms and titles, the attempt to report the parliamentary debates in 1641 gave birth to many efforts for a political press, still it must be asserted that during the Stuart period no well-organised effort was made to establish a "newspaper press," the essayed attempts simply indicated what would follow in early and subsequent reigns.

The manufactures of pottery and glass, though they had to a certain

extent existed, either previous to, or from the time of the Romans, were only in their infancy. Salt, the production of an early period, was taxed forty times its value by William III, and this injudicious impost was not abolished till 1823. The usual breakfast repast was formerly water-gruel and milk-porridge, it was now changed to tea and coffee, Bohea tea, in 1710, sold at 12, 18, 20, and 24 shillings per lb., the cheapest green tea at 12s., but, in 1650, the prices ranged from 3 to 10 guineas per lb. Coffee was introduced at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1641. In 1700, the annual value of wool was taken at two millions, that of the woollen manufacture being eight millions.

In the earlier part of this period physical science was in a very imperfect state; but before its close, the Royal Society was incorporated, and many illustrious philosophers appeared. In Sir I. Newton and his contemporary, J. Locke, England may boast of having produced, with Lord Bacon, three of the greatest geniuses who ever arose to adorn and instruct mankind. Contrariwise to sound teaching in religion, morals, and the sciences, we had the presumptuous prophesying and blasphemies of Dr Dee, Lilly, &c., was popular, and Francis Moore followed the impostors. It is lamentable to think the amount of injury such writings did in their own and subsequent times, and yet to a certain extent these iniquitous absurdities are still partially countenanced.

The moral state of society during the greater part of this period was deplorable, but little effort was made to supply the remedies. Mr Knight, in his "England" (vol. v, p. 60, and vol. vii, pp. 109-12), gives a detail of the sad picture. We quote one passage—"Our Saviour's reproach, 'I was sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not,' was unheeded, London and our great towns were swarming with destitute children, who slept in ash-holes and at street doors,—they were left to starve, or to become thieves, and in due course to be hanged, the church, in 1701, established the 'Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,—the worse than heathen at home were left to swell the festering mass of sin and sorrow, until the whole fabric of society was in peril from its outcasts, and no man's life or property was safe, a fifth of the population were paupers." The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge was incorporated to remedy the evils. The church organized other societies.

The dresses during this period underwent so many fantastic changes that we cannot devote space to detail them, in the reign of James I, gentlemen frequently appeared in entire dresses of white silk velvet or cloth, they sometimes had jewels in their ears, with a lock of hair as a pendant, subsequently, with frilled petticoat breeches, indeed, it was not untruly said, "Fashions then were counted a disease, and horses died of it." Ladies often painted their faces with various devices, and in the form of the upper garments exposed their bosoms, indeed, so multitudinous were their dresses, that a wit said of them, "A large ship is sooner rigged by far than a gentlewoman made ready."

### House of Hanover —(1714— —)

#### (51) GEORGE I, surnamed GUELPH

*Birth and Reign*—The Protestant succession to the crown having been firmly established by several acts of Parliament, George, the eldest son of Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, by Sophia, granddaughter of James I, ascended the throne. George was born at Hanover, May 28, 1660, crowned at Westminster, Oct. 20, 1714, and reigned till 1727.

- In consequence of the King's ignorance of our language, the customary presence at meetings of the cabinet councils was dispensed with — the sovereign's absence has since become a rule of state

*Marriage* —To his cousin, the Princess Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George William, Duke of Brunswick. Actuated by a groundless suspicion of her virtue, he confined his wife at Ahlan, in Hanover, for forty years, preventing even their children from visiting her, she died there, Nov. 13, 1726

*Issue* —George, who succeeded him, and Sophia, married to the King of Prussia, she became mother of Frederick the Great

*Death* —At Osnaburgh, June 11, 1727, buried at Hanover

*Character* —Plain and simple in his person and address, grave in his deportment, though familiar in his hours of relaxation, he was about the middle size, with a countenance deficient in expression, he was unable to write or speak English, possessed great firmness of mind, was frugal, punctual in business, and brave in battle

*Wars* —(1) The direct heir to the throne of the Stuarts who was called the Pretender or Chevalier de St George, son of James II, again asserted his claim to the throne, which, for himself and his children, his father had not only unconditionally abdicated, but had forfeited by his violation of all the rights of the church and constitution as then by law established. A reward of £100,000 was offered to any one who should apprehend him on his landing. A rebellion headed by the Earl of Mar broke out in Scotland, but the insurgents were defeated at Sheriffmuir, in Perthshire, Nov. 13, 1715, and on the same day the rebel forces in the north of England, headed by the Earl of Derwentwater, were vanquished at Preston, Lancashire. The Earl of Ormond and Lord Bolingbroke having joined the Pretender, he arrived at Peterhead, in Aberdeenshire and reached the camp at Perth on Jan. 16, 1716, but being pursued by the King's troops, he retired to France. For this rebellion many noblemen were executed, their titles forfeited, and their estates confiscated.

(2) War with Spain when a great naval victory was obtained by admiral G. Byng, off Cape Passaro, in Sicily, Aug. 11, 1718. These wars added £14,025,421 to the National Debt, the total amount of which was £17,350,971.

*Mem. Events* —In 1722 the nation was again alarmed by another conspiracy in favour of the Pretender, Bishop Atterbury was banished for being engaged in it. The order of Knighthood of the Bath, after having been in abeyance since the days of Charles II, was revived as a reward for military officers. The Riot Act was passed in 1715, for preventing tumultuous assemblies.

The Earl of Oxford and others were impeached for high treason, and sent to the Tower, after remaining there two years, Oxford was tried and liberated, the Duke of Ormond and Lord Bolingbroke escaped to the continent, their names were erased from the peerage, and estates forfeited to the crown. Bolingbroke



was restored in 1721. In 1716 Lords Derwentwater and Kenmare were executed on Tower Hill, for asserting their belief that "James III was the rightful sovereign," this was the last occasion of an execution on Tower Hill.

In 1716 an act was passed extending each Parliament to seven years' duration, revoking the judicious act of William, which made it triennial. The Convocation or Clerical Parliament was suppressed, in consequence of its attacks on Bishop Hoadley, 1717, it renewed its sittings for a short time in 1728 and 1742, was, to a certain extent, resuscitated a century after—it now assembles for a few days, at the commencement of each session. Its claims, as representing one of the estates of the realm, to manage under royal sanction the affairs of the church, are becoming more felt, and more commanding, the Reform Bill (1832) having so materially altered the constitution of the House of Commons, which is no longer now, as of old, composed of professions and churchmen (the class who carried against the Bishops the Act of Uniformity, 1662), but persons of all denominations.

The treaty called "The Quadruple Alliance," signed. The South Sea Bubble, in 1720, ruined many thousand families, had it not been for these extraneous measures of Sir Robert Walpole in the House of Commons, in 1721, this and other mad and fraudulent schemes must have involved the nation in ruin. Guy's Hospital commenced 1721, by a bookseller of Cornhill. The East India Company became the monopolists of the trade to India. The annual expenditure of the state was £7,000,000.

In 1715 Alexander Pope commenced the translation of the poems of Homer, completing them in 1725, this, both as to merit and recompence, was the most extraordinary literary success of the time, the first edition was in quarto, Pope's gain, from the subscribers and his publisher, was nearly £10,000.

*Names of Note*—The Pretender, James Stuart (1688—1765), Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford (1661—1724), Lord Bolingbroke (1678—1751), Sir R. Walpole, subsequently Earl of Orford (1676—1745), Bishop Atterbury (1662—1731), Sir I. Newton (1642—1727), Mr J. Law (1681—1729), and Sir J. Blunt, promoters of the Mississippi and South Sea schemes, Dr S. Clarke traveller (1675—1729), Archbishop Potter (1674—1747), Dr Pringle (1648—1724), Dr Lowth (1661—1732), Bishop Lowth his son (1710—1787), Dr Waterland (1683—1740), Dr Berkeley (1684—1753), Dr I. Watts (1674—1749), Dr N. Lardner (1684—1768) divines, Gay (1688—1732), Congreve (1670—1729), Parnell (1679—1717), poets, Sir J. Thornhill (1676—1734), painter, N. Hooke, historian (died in 1764).

## (52) GEORGE II

*Birth and Reign*—He was the only son of the late King, born at Hanover in 1683, created Prince of Wales in 1714, crowned at Westminster, and reigned from 1727 to 1760.

The occasional inundations of the Thames were, in former periods, very destructive, at the spring tide of Nov. 19 1242, Westminster Hall was so flooded that boats floated inside, and it is a singular fact that this nuisance in the hall of our kings continued till recent times. The coronation of George II was publicly proclaimed to take place on Oct. 4, 1727, it was subsequently discovered that this would be a spring-tide day, so the ceremonial was, almost at the last moment, delayed till the 11th.

*Marriage* — To Caroline Wilhelmina, a good and learned Princess, daughter of John Frederic, Margrave of Anspach. She died 1736.

*Issue* —Frederic, Prince of Wales, married to the Princess Augusta, of Saxo-Gotha (1736), he died from the blow of a cricket ball in 1761, universally deplored, leaving nine children, the eldest became George III., Anne, married to William, Prince of Orange, William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, Mary, married to the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, Louisa, married to Frederic, King of Denmark, and three others.

*Death* —Suddenly, at Kensington Palace, Oct. 25, 1760, from a rupture of the heart, was buried at Westminster Abbey.

*Character* —Sullen and violent in his temper, yet true to his word, uniform in behaviour, parsimonious, wholly regardless of science and literature, though a Prince of but moderate abilities, yet, as a noble soldier, dying in the midst of a successful war, he enjoyed a great share of national attachment. He was low in stature, well shaped and erect, with prominent eyes, high nose, and a fair complexion. Like his father, he displayed a great preference for Hanover; though this may have been a natural feeling, yet it was a political error in a King of England.

*Wars* —(1) In 1739 war was declared against Spain, and Admiral Vernon attacked the Spanish settlements in America. Porto Bello taken March 23, 1740. Vernon also made an attack on Cartagena, which proved unsuccessful.

(2) In 1742 Great Britain engaged in a war arising from disputes among the continental powers. Battle of Dettingen, Germany, June 16, 1743, the King, who headed his troops, behaved with great bravery, exposing himself to the thickest of the fire. This was the last time that a King of England commanded the troops in person. Battle of Fontenoy, April 30, 1745.

(3) Charles, called the Young Pretender, grandson of James II., arrived in Scotland, gained a victory over the Royalists at Prestonpans, near Edinburgh, Sept. 20, 1745, he then entered England, reduced Carlisle, and established himself at Manchester, Nov. 29, 1745, returning to Scotland, he fought the battle of Falkirk, Jan. 17, 1746, but was defeated at Culloden. April 16, 1746, after encountering many difficulties, he escaped to France. Admiral Anson gained a victory off Cape Finisterre, March 3, 1747, and Admiral Hawke off Belleisle, Oct. 14, these led to the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748.

(4) War with France, 1756, battle of Minden, in Germany, Aug. 1, 1759. Siege of Quebec, Sept. 13, 1759, death of General Wolfe—Pitt's "model general." The Canadas were added to Britain. From

the time of Marlborough to that of the Duke of Wellington, our country very rarely gained any military, or failed in any naval enterprise. The wars of this reign added £30,000,000 to the National Debt.

*Mem<sup>e</sup> Events*—In 1731 an act was passed that "all proceedings in courts of justice should be in the English language, instead of Latin," this formal innovation on a previous law—which had been endured by the people five reigns—was now abolished. Injudicious taxation led to an enormous system of smuggling throughout the country—illegal in itself—still it was not generally so considered. Wilson, a smuggler, was executed at Edinburgh, April 14, 1736, the populace made a rush to secure the body from the hangman, to prevent which John Porteous, a captain of the city guard, fired on the crowd, whilst under feelings of strong excitement, for this he was tried and convicted, but reprieved by the government, at this the people were so incensed, that they broke into the prison, and publicly executed him, Sept. 8, 1736. The statutes against witchcraft were repealed in 1736,—30,000 persons are asserted to have suffered death under the statute of Henry VI. Commodore Anson returned, 1744, from his memorable voyage round the world, having captured a Spanish vessel of the value of £313,000.

The office of Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds—to enable a member of the House of Commons, not otherwise disqualified, to vacate his seat—was commenced in 1750. In the year 1752 the 'new style' was introduced, and the calendar altered, the 3rd of September being called the 14th, and the year made to begin on January 1st instead of March 24th. The necessity for this arose from Julius Cæsar, who, in correcting the calculations in use at his time, made the year to consist of 365 days 6 hours, which, as astronomers afterwards discovered, was too much by eleven minutes, this error was corrected by Pope Gregory XIII., in 1582, but his judicious alterations were not adopted by the English till 1752, when an act was passed to enforce the manifest convenience of the Gregorian calendar.

Robert, afterwards Lord Clive, founded our Indian empire in 1746—1760, we cannot contemplate this event without awe and pride, yet we must admit—though our hero was called by Pitt "his heaven-born general," and by the natives "the daring ir war,"—that he was frequently most unscrupulous in the pursuit of his policy, and we were more or less unjust and avaricious in our political, social, and commercial intercourse with the natives. Wesleyan Methodism founded by John and Charles Wesley, with George Whitfield, in 1730, the first Methodist society in London was formed by them at a chapel in the City Road, in 1740. In 1749 the Funded Debt was £71,000,000, the

interest being about £3,000,000, in 1759 the debt was £89,000,000, and yet, with the judicious management of Mr Pelham, the interest was under £3,000,000. That exceedingly useful institution, "The Society for the Encouragement of the Arts," was established in 1754. The population of England and Wales was 6,736,000 in 1760.

In 1733, Sir Robert Walpole brought forward his "Excise Scheme" of sound views of taxation and commerce, but so strong was the Tory opposition and popular clamour to the scheme, that he said, "Though I am fully persuaded of its great advantages to the country, still I will not be the prime minister to enforce taxes at the expense of blood."

In 1754 a daring attempt at travelling was made in the following announcement:—"However incredible it may appear, this flying coach will actually (barring accidents) arrive in London in four days and a half after leaving Manchester." Some passengers were advised not to go all the distance, for fear they should die of apoplexy from the rapidity of the motion!

In 1758-9, the Duke of Bridgewater, John Gilbert, a land surveyor, and John Brindley, a millwright (who subsequently became the greatest engineer who had hitherto appeared in England), were frequently meditating how the then useless coal on the Duke's estate at Worsley could be supplied to the people of Manchester at one-half the price they were then paying for it on account of the expense of carriage, they determined to construct a series of canals—to cross rivers by means of aqueducts—to cut down or bore through hills—and, by imitating nature, to overcome every impediment—they did it, but, on the arrival of the day for opening the aqueduct at Barton, the nerves of Brindley were so unequal to the interest of the crisis, that he ran away and hid himself, while the Duke and Gilbert remained, amidst the doubts and scoffings of "men of science," to witness its success. The operations of the asserted madmen were soon declared to be the greatest artificial curiosities of the world, men from all parts flocked to see them. "Mr Brindley," says an eyewitness, "handles rocks as we should handle plum pies, he makes the four elements subservient to his will, he is as plain a man as one of the boors of the peak or one of his own carters, but when he speaks, all ears listen, and every mind is filled with wonder at the things he pronounces to be practicable in future times." We know the result: the great seaports of England became united by a canal communication for goods—since then, what has been done!

Admiral Sir J. Byng was shot March 14, 1757, for neglecting to engage the French fleet at Minorca, in 1756. Blackfriars

Bridge built, 1770. Parliamentary corruption notorious—places under government openly bought and sold. Stereotyping, solar microscopes, and ventilators invented. Newspapers became possessed of political importance, though their sale was restricted by a penny stamp imposed in 1709, at the beginning of this reign one daily paper was published in London, fifteen three times a week, one twice a week, and a few country papers. The *Gentleman's Magazine* begun in 1731 by Edward Cave.

*Names of Note*—William Pitt, Earl of Chatham (1708—1778), Charles James Stuart (1721—1788), Horace Walpole (1717—1797), statesmen.

Military commanders,—Duke of Cumberland (1721—1765), General Wolfe (1726—1759), Lord Clive (1725—1774).

Naval commanders,—G. Byng, Vis Torrington (1683—1732), Sir J. Byng, his son (1704—1767), Anson (1697—1762), Vernon (1684—1757), Boscawen (1711—1761), Hawke (1715—1781), Rodney (1718—1792), J. Byron (1723—1788).

Poets,—Thomson (1700—1748), Young (1684—1765), Gray (1716—1771), Collins (1720—1756), Gay (1688—1732), Akenside (1721—1770), Shenstone (1714—1763), Somerville (1692—1743), Ramsay (1686—1758), J. Dyer (1700—1748), Alexander Pope (1688—1744).

Historians,—L. Echard (1671—1730), T. Carte (1686—1754).

Literary characters,—Dean Swift (1667—1745), Fielding (1707—1754), Robert Dodsley (1709—1764), Sterne (1713—1768), Gilbert White (1720—1793), Savage (1697—1743), S. Richardson (1689—1761), R. Cumberland (1732—1811), Lady M. W. Montague (1690—1762), C. Middleton (1683—1759), E. Chambers (died 1740), C. Maclaurin (1698—1746).

Bishops,—J. Gilbert, Archbishop of York (died 1761), Bishops Hoadley (1676—1761), Butler (1692—1762), T. Wilson (1663—1776), and Sherlock (1678—1761), J. Hervey (1714—1758), Dr. Paley (1743—1805), Dr. Doddridge (1702—1761), Dr. D. Hartley (1704—1757).

Sir Jeffery Gilbert, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and author of several much-esteemed legal works.

Antiquarians,—J. Potter (1674—1747), T. Hearne (1678—1735).

Engineers,—J. Smeaton (1724—1792), R. Mylne (1734—1811).

Architect,—N. Hawksworth (1666—1736).

Physician,—Sir H. Sloane (1660—1753). The purchase of his museum by the government led to the foundation of the British Museum in 1753.

Astronomer-royal (the second),—Dr. Halley (1656—1743).

Artist,—W. Hogarth (1697—1764).

### (53) GEORGE III

*Birth and Reign*—The eldest son of Frederic, Prince of Wales, and grandson of George II, born at Norfolk House, London, on May 24, 1738, "old style," June 4, "new style," crowned at Westminster, Sept. 22, 1761, and reigned till 1820. He was baptized, married, and crowned by Archbishop Secker.

The two previous sovereigns knew but little of our constitution or customs, and could scarcely speak the language, the present, however, with a justifiable pride, met his Parliament with the assertion that "he was born and educated in this Protestant country, and gloried in the name of Briton." On Jan. 1, 1801, the title of "King of France" (a frequent source of irritation between the two nations), which had been borne by the monarchs of this country for 432 years, was abandoned.

*Marriage*—He espoused, Sept. 8, 1761, Charlotte Sophia, princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. She died Nov. 17, 1818.

*Issue*—George, Prince of Wales (1762—1820), Frederic, Duke of York (1763—1827), William, Duke of Clarence (1765—1837); Edward, Duke of Kent (1767—Jan 23, 1820), the father of her present Majesty, Ernest, Duke of Cumberland, became King of Hanover in 1837 (1771—1851), Augustus, Duke of Sussex (1773—1843), Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge (1774—1851), Octavius (1779—1783), and Alfred (1780—1782). The daughters were, Charlotte, late Queen of Wurtemberg (1766—1828), Augusta Sophia (1768—1840), Elizabeth, married to the Prince of Hesse Homberg (1770—1840), Mary, married to her cousin, Duke of Gloucester (1776—1857), Sophia (1777—1848), Amelia (1783—1810).

*Death*—After nine years' affliction of partial insanity, George III died at Windsor, Jan 29, 1820, and was buried in St George's.

*Character*—In addition to personal courage and zeal for the public welfare, this Prince was active, generous, virtuous, and affable, pious and benevolent, though bigoted in his religious notions, domestic to an exemplary degree, dignified in manners, patient in sickness, generally prudent in great emergencies. His sincere and manly piety, as well as rare examples of the domestic virtues, did so much good in a corrupt age, that we must allude to his political errors and violent prejudices with a kindly compassion.

*Wars*—(1) The war with France and Spain was continued, Belle-Ile, off the coast of France, Pondicherry, in the East Indies many of the French West India islands—Havannah in the island of Cuba, Manila in the Philippine Islands, surrendered to the British, peace was concluded in Paris, 1763, at which period the national debt was £133,959,270.

(2) The American colonists,—irritated by certain restrictions laid upon their commerce, and the levying of taxes on them for the support of the English government,—in which they had no voice,—renounced their allegiance, on the principle that it was "taxation without representation." Battle of Bunker's Hill, June 17, 1775. Attack upon Quebec, when General Montgomery was slain, in 1777, General Burgoyne was forced to surrender himself and army to the States, (a treaty between the United States and France, signed Feb 7, 1778,) in 1781, Lord Cornwallis surrendered himself and his army, these defeats led to a peace by which the independence of the United States was recognised, Nov 30, 1782. The treaty was signed September 3, 1783.

"I prophesied," said Colonel Barre, "in passing the stamp act, on May 22, 1765, what would happen thereon, and I now, in March, 1789, fear I can prophesy further troubles, that, if the people are made desperate, finding no remedy from Parliament, the whole continent will be in arms immediately, and perhaps these provinces lost to England for ever." A prediction in which reason and foresight were combined. Burke's first speech in Parliament was to oppose this act, William Pitt said, "They have been driven to madness by injustice, will you punish them for the madness you have occasioned?" C J Fox was very severe it was all to no purpose, Parliament would not listen to reason nor the King be guided—so we lost these Colonies.

(3) Lord Rodney gained a victory over the French, off Guadaloupe, in the West Indies, April 12, 1782. and Gibraltar successfully sustained a memorable siege, under General Eliot, from Juny, 1779, to February, 1783.

The French revolution occurred 1789, when Louis 16th was deposed, he with his Queen were beheaded in 1793, in consequence of which war, desecrated

the efforts of Pitt to prevent it, immediately commenced between this country and France. The French, under Napoleon Bonaparte, overran the continent of Europe, dethroning many of its princes, and establishing others, but Britain, from her skilfully applied power and insular position, maintained her superiority. The following are a few of the most important battles which occurred during this memorable and lamentable war — Brest, June 1, 1794, St Vincent, Feb 14, 1797, Camperdown, Oct 11, 1797, the Nile, in Egypt, Aug 1, 1798, repulse of Bonaparte at Acre, March 30, 1799. Seringapatam taken from the Tippoo Sultan, May 4, 1799 (Bonaparte, first consul, Dec 24, 1799, he made praiseworthy overtures of peace with England, which were unceremoniously and unwisely rejected) Battle of Alexandria, in Egypt, March 21, 1801, engagement near Copenhagen, April 2, 1801 (Peace of Amiens, 1802) — Bonaparte, Emperor, May, 1804, he now made extensive but abortive preparations for a descent at Romney Marsh, on the coast of Kent. Battle of Trafalgar, and death of Nelson, Oct 21, 1805, this engagement for the moment destroyed the naval power of France. Battle of Austerlitz, Dec. 2, 1806, of Maida, in Calabria, Italy, July 4, 1806 bombardment of Copenhagen, Sept 6, 1807, battle of Vimeira, in Portugal, Aug 21, 1808, of Corunna in Galicia, Spain, Jan 16 1809, at which Sir John Moore fell, of Talavera, in Spain, July 28, 1809, of Bussaco, near Cadiz, March 5 1811, of Albuera, near Badajoz, Spain, May 16, 1811, of Salamanca, in Spain, July 22, 1812 (Brief war with the United States, 1812) In 1812, Bonaparte invaded Russia, with most disastrous results. Battle of Vittoria, in Biscay, Spain, June 21, 1813. Allied sovereigns enter Paris, March 31, 1814, abdication of Bonaparte, April 11, and departure to the island of Elba, on April 28. Louis 18th enters Paris, May 3. peace between the allied sovereigns and France, May 30. Bonaparte escapes from Elba and returns to France, March 1, 1815. Battle of Waterloo (where, August, 1706, the Duke of Marlborough had routed the French), Sunday, June 18, 1815, the allied armies proceed to Paris, where a general treaty of peace was accomplished, Nov 20, Bonaparte banished to the island of St. Helena, where he died May 5, 1821.

The national debt, which in 1793 amounted to £239,000,000, had in 1815 increased to the frightful sum of £861,000,000. The people began to think that we had no right to interfere with other nations nor fight their battles, they felt, too, that these proceedings were discreditable to the nation, injurious to the people's interests, tending to uphold bad systems of government, to the sacrifice of the interests and finances of our own country. The wars themselves, — what be however borne in mind, were for a long time popular with the masses.

*Mem Events* — John Wilkes, a member of Parliament and editor of the "North Briton" newspaper, was prosecuted for his independent attack against the abuses of the government. In 1768, he was returned for Middlesex, but declared by the Commons to be disqualified from taking his seat, though he was four times returned as member for this county, the rival candidate, Colonel Luttrell, with only a fourth of the votes, was declared the sitting member, and took his seat in the Commons in his stead. The agitations arising out of these things led to the publication of the splendid letters of "Junius," the author of which has never been discovered, as well as the *début* of the celebrated Charles James Fox, in defence of the liberties of the people. In 1780, formidable riots occurred in London; the mob burnt the Roman Catholic chapels of the ambassadors.

broke open the prisons, &c, numbers of the rioters were hanged, Lord G Gordon, who had been instrumental in promoting the riots, was acquitted on the plea of insanity.

In 1767, the first effort to emancipate the negro slave was made by Granville Sharpe, and subsequently by C J Fox, T Clarkson, W Wilberforce, Henry afterwards Lord Brougham, and Sir F Buxton. The Royal Academy founded, 1768. Sunday schools established by R. Raikes, 1781. Mail coaches introduced by Mr Palmer, of Bath, 1784. Lunardi ascended in a balloon, 1784, the first attempt of the kind, in England. Warren Hastings tried on a charge of crimes committed in India, the trial lasted seven years, he was finally acquitted in 1795. Signal telegraphs first used by the English, 1795. In 1796, vaccination practised by Dr Jenner. Mutinies took place on board the fleets at Spithead, Medway, and the Nore, 1797, many of the ring-leaders were hanged. On Dec 1, 1796, a loan of £18,000,000 was raised for the government in fifteen hours and twenty minutes; in the following year the Bank of England suspended cash payments, issuing notes of £1 and £2 each, cash payments were not resumed till an act was passed and provision made, in 1817.

The properties of coal in the production of gas were known by the ancients, and practically used in China, but it was not till 1792 that a gasometer and an apparatus for the manufacture were erected in this country, by the inventor, Mr Murdoch, his efforts met with little encouragement till 1802, when the manufactory of Boulton and Watt, at Birmingham, was publicly illuminated with gas on the festival of the peace of Amiens, for several years after, Parliament opposed its general adoption.

Rebellion in Ireland suppressed, 1798. Savings' Banks founded by the Rev J Smith, of Wendover, in 1799. In 1770, the population of England and Wales was 7,227,586, in 1801, it was 9,168,000—Scotland 1,652,400—Ireland about 5,500,000.

The union of Great Britain and Ireland was effected, Jan 1, 1801, by means of the most shameless and revolting bribery and corruption, Lord Castlereagh buying, and the nobility selling greedily their votes for titles, bishoprics, and sinecures, the title of the King became "King of Great Britain and Ireland." At this time the quartern loaf was 1s 10d. In 1801, the supplies voted by Parliament were £42,197,000, in 1792, the sum was £14,000,000. The first tram railway (1801), from Wandsworth to Croydon. Death of Pitt and Fox (1806). Gas first used in the streets of London, 1807. The Prince of Wales appointed Regent, in consequence of the mental indisposition of the King (1811). Spencer Percival, prime minister, shot by Bellingham, in the House of Commons (May 11, 1812).



The Habeas Corpus Act suspended, 1817, the real object was to bind in fetters the rapidly rising "fourth estate."

Hanover proclaimed a kingdom in 1814. The Emperor of Russia and other potentates visited England, 1815. The first steam-vessels on the Clyde in 1811, and on the Thames 1815. Riots respecting the corn-laws, the manufacturing districts evinced a spirit of insubordination. Bombardment of Algiers, Aug. 27, 1816. Waterloo and Southwark Bridges opened, 1817 and 1819.

The inventions and discoveries of the present reign tended very materially to enable the nation to bear up against the enormous expenses of foreign wars and the extravagances of the government. In 1761, the cotton weavers commenced using the 'fly-shuttle,' which enabled the workman to make twice as much cloth as he had done before. The improvements made in steam machinery by James Watt, an artisan, gave a superior mechanical power for a multitude of useful purposes, one of the first results of Watt's invention was the establishment of the cotton manufacture, as well as placing an almost unlimited power at the service of the producing classes, hence, James Hargraves, a carpenter, abridged the use of hand-labour by his invention of the spinning-jenny, in 1767. Richard Arkwright, a hairdresser, invented the spinning-frame, 1768, by means of which an immense number of the finest threads are spun with a very little hand labour. These inventions were followed by those of the machine called the mule, in 1779, by Samuel Crompton, and the power-loom by Dr. Cartwright, for superseding hand labour in weaving. Simple as may appear the recital of such inventions, these and many kindred ones have doubtless been the chief instruments of enabling the commercial energies of the nation to bear with comparative ease the terrible burden of our national debt. The names recited in this paragraph are more worthy of being honoured, as benefactors of mankind, in the highest sense of the word, than all the naval and military heroes of the past or present century. In 1860, the steam-engines used in 5,100 factories were equal to 165,000 horse-power and gave motion to 35,000,000 spindles.

The origin of *The Times* newspaper is usually stated as Jan. 1, 1788, but in reality it was commenced on Jan. 13, 1785, under the title of *The London Daily Universal Register*, which was for a time printed by logographic process. *The Times* for Nov. 29, 1814, was the first newspaper printed by steam-power.

*Names of Note*—Statesmen and politicians, W. Pitt, England's greatest and purest statesman, second son of the Earl of Chatham, a man without a stain on his public and private life (1759—1806), C. J. Fox, whose great gifts were rendered fruitless by his un-English sympathy with Robespierre and the French terrorists (1748—1806), E. Burke (1730—1797), R. B. Sheridan (1751—1816), Lord Lytton (1709—1779), H. Grattan (1746—1819).

**Military commanders.**—Napoleon Bonaparte (1769—1821),—he was born at Corsica, on the 15th August, 1769, after the island had been annexed to France, and in the same year as the Duke of Wellington, Wellington (1769—1852), Blücher (1742—1819) Sir John Moore (1761—1809), Sir R. Abercrombie (1738—1801), Sir S. Smith (1764—1840).

**Naval commanders.**—Lord Keppel (died 1789), Nelson (1758—1806), descended, as was Wellington, from Edward I., Duncan (1731—1804), Howe (1726—1799), St Vincent (1734—1823), Hood (1724—1816), Rodney (1718—1792), Capt Cook (1728—1779) went three voyages round the world, viz., 1768—71, 1772—5, 1776—9. Capts J Byron (1723—1786), S Wallis (1795) T Gilbert.

**Divines.**—Bishops Warburton (1698—1779), Porteus (1731—1808), Newton (1704—1782), Horsley (1733—1806), Watson (1737—1816), Heber (1783—1826), John Wesley (1703—1791), Charles Wesley (1708—1788), George Whitefield (1714—1770), Dr J Milner (1744—1797), Dr H Blair (1718—1800), Alban Butler (died 1773), S. Drew (1763—1833).

**Lawyers.**—Sir W Blackstone (1723—1780), Sir S Romilly (1757—1818).

**Poets.**—W Falconer (born 1730, supposed to have been lost at sea between the Cape of Good Hope and the East Indies, 1770), W Cowper (1731—1800), A Beattie (1735—1803), W Somerville (1695—1742), R Burns (1759—1796), R Bloomfield (1766—1823), R K White (1785—1806), P B Shelley (1792—1821), J Keats (1796—1821), C Dibdin (1745—1814), J Wakelot—"Peter Pindar" (1738—1819), T Chatterton (1752—1770), R Glover (1712—1789), M Akenside (1721—1770), E Darwin (1731—1802).

**Historians.**—D Hume (1711—1786), E Gibbon (1737—1794), T Smollett (1721—1771), Dr Henry (1718—1790), Dr Russell (1741—1793), Dr Robertson (1721—1793).

**Authors.**—Lord Chesterfield (1694—1773), Sir W Jones (1746—1794), Dr S Johnson (1709—1784), Dr Parr (1747—1825), O Goldsmith (1728—1774), Dr Jortin (1693—1770), Dr Porson (1759—1808), Mrs Barbauld (1743—1823), Adam Smith (1723—1790), J Boswell (1740—1795), T Balguy (1716—1795), W Gilpin (1724—1804), Lord Kaimes (1696—1782), J Granger (1711—1776), Sir G L. Staunton (1737—1801), J Blair (died 1782), George Colman (1733—1794), Soame Jenyns (1704—1787), J Horne Tooke (1736—1812), J Strutt (1743—1804), W Gifford (1757—1826), Mungo Park (1771—1805), the three Wartons, viz., T Warton sen (1687—1745), J Warton (1722—1800), T Warton, junr (1728—1800), A Murphy (1727—1805), Young, agriculturist (1741—1820), W Hone (1779—1842).

**Philosophers.**—H Cavendish (1731—1810), Sir W Herschel (1738—1822), Sir H Davy (1778—1829), Dr Hutton (1737—1823), Dr Priestley (1733—1804), Dugald Stewart (1753—1828), T Brown (1772—1820).

**Physicians.**—Drs J Bell (1763—1820), J Hunter (1728—1783), Abernethy (1764—1831).

**Architects.**—Sir W Chambers (1726—1798), Sir R Taylor (1714—1788).

**Engravers.**—Sir R Strange (1721—1792), W Woollett (1736—1786), T. Bewick (1753—1828).

**Painters and Artists.**—R. Wilson (1713—1782), Sir J Reynolds (1723—1792), Gainsborough (1727—1788), J Barry (1741—1806), Sir John Copley (1737—1816), father of Lord Lyndhurst—both born in the United States, J Opie (1761—1807), J Northcote (1746—1831), A Pugin, an author (died 1832).

**Sculptors.**—J Bacon (1740—1799), Sir F Chantrey (1782—1841), J Flaxman (1755—1826), T Banks (1735—1805), J Nollekens (1737—1823).

**Musicians.**—C A. Arne (1710—1778), Dr Burney (1726—1814), C. Wesley (1757—1846).

**Actors.**—Quin (1693—1768), Garrick (1716—1779), J. F. Kemble (1757—1823), Foote (1722—1777), Mrs Siddons (1767—1831).

**Philanthropists.**—J Howard (1726—1790), J. Lancaster (1771—1838), Dr. A Bell (1762—1832), founded the Lancasterian and Madrasarian Schools  
**Engineers.**—John Brindley, canal engineer (1716—1772), John Smeaton, constructor of Eddystone lighthouse (1724—1792), J Elkington, draining engineer, James Watt (1736—1819), M Boulton (1728—1809), John Rennie (1761—1821)  
 John Harrison, inventor of the marine chronometer (1693—1776), John Dolland, inventor of the achromatic telescope (1706—1761), Josiah Wedgwood—aided by Flaxman, the sculptor—the founder of the Staffordshire pottery-ware (1730—1795), Joseph Bramah, lock manufacturer (1749—1814), James Hargreaves, inventor of the spinning jenny, Richard Arkwright, inventor of the spinning-frame (1732—1792), John Metcalf, the blind road maker (1717—1810), Dr K Cartwright, inventor of the power-loom (1734—1823), Mrs Penrose, under the assumed name of Martham, was one of his daughters, she died in 1837, W Smith, founder of English geology (1769—1830), Sir R Peel, cotton manufacturer (1760—1830)

#### (54) GEORGE IV \*

*Birth and Reign*—He was the eldest son of George III. born at St James's, Aug 12, 1762, declared Regent of the kingdom, Feb 5, 1811, crowned at Westminster, July 19, 1821, but without the presence of his Queen, he was also crowned at Hanover in September, reigned from 1820 to 1830

*Marriage*—First, 1785, to the beautiful Mary Anne Smythe, widow of Colonel Fitzherbert, whom he deserted under circumstances of great cruelty, aggravated by falsehood. Second, to Caroline of Brunswick, 1795, she died of a broken heart at Hammer-smith, Aug 7, 1821, in consequence of the ill-treatment of her husband, was buried at Brunswick, the inscription on her coffin, at her own dictation, was, "Here lies Caroline of Brunswick, the injured Queen of England"

*Issue*—Charlotte, born Jan 7, 1796, she was married (May 2, 1816) to Prince Leopold, of Saxe Coburg, she died Nov 6, 1817, in childbirth, much lamented by all. The prince, on July 22, 1831, was appointed King of the Belgians, he died Dec 10, 1865.

*Death*—After a tedious illness, George IV died at Windsor Castle, June 26, 1830, and was buried in St George's

*Character*—Manly and graceful in his youth, open and noble in his countenance the proportion of his limbs was exquisite, but towards the close of his reign he became corpulent and unwieldy. His manners were elegant, his conversation agreeable, in early life he was of a frank and easy temper, fond of sensual pleasures and luxury, but latterly his temper was soured, and he became arbitrary and tyrannical. A bad man in all the relations of life, but, in mitigation of the verdict of posterity against him, it must be borne in mind that, unhappily for himself and the empire, he had been captivated by the social gifts of the great men who formed the parliamentary opposition, and who were not more un-English and extravagant in their political views than profligate in private life.

**War.**—To assist the Greeks in recovering their independence, ended by the battle of Navarino, which was gained by Sir E. Codrington, Oct 20, 1827

**Mem Events**—A conspiracy formed in the beginning of this reign to murder the cabinet ministers the conspirators were detected, Thistlewood, their leader, and four others executed, 1820. The punishment of sending criminals to the tread-mill was first adopted in this reign, cabriolets similar to those used in Paris, introduced into this country in 1823

Queen Caroline returned to England, June 5, 1820, after an absence of six years At every place on her way to London, she was received with unbounded respect and joy On her arrival in the metropolis, the King and government instituted an inquiry into her conduct, and a bill of pains and penalties was introduced into the House of Lords (July 6), many witnesses were examined, but the trial was abandoned as a questionable proceeding (Nov 10) If any moral guilt really attached to her, the brutality and licentiousness of life ascribed to the King rendered his part in the trial highly objectionable

On August 7, 1821, the King visited Ireland on Sept 24 he went to Hanover, and on August 10, 1822, to Scotland, in which countries he was received with much cordiality by his subjects Mechanics' Institutions founded by Dr Birkbeck and Lord Brougham, 1823 Great commercial distress throughout the kingdom arose from speculations set on foot by 276 new joint-stock companies (1825), this led to the stoppage of a few metropolitan and numerous country banks The first stone of the new London Bridge was laid, June 15 of the same year

The Test and Corporation Acts, imposed in the reign of Charles II, repealed (May 9, 1828) Mr Daniel O'Connell elected member for Clare in 1828, and in the following year the laws imposing disabilities upon the Roman Catholics were, to a considerable extent, removed (April 13, 1829), London University opened (1828), King's College, London (1830) The new General Post Office finished Sept 23, 1829, omnibuses introduced the same year The population of Great Britain in 1831 was 16,537,398, that of Ireland, 7,784,934 An organized body of police established in the metropolis, 1830 The royal palaces engaged much of the attention of the King One feature in this reign was the improvement of the streets of the metropolis, especially those at the west end The suspension bridge over the Menai Strait was commenced in 1819.

**Names of Note**—Canning (1770—1827), W Huskisson (1770—1880), G Tierney (1758—1830), Lords Castlereagh (1769—1822), Liverpool (1770—1825), Sir S Raffles (1781—1826), statesman, Lord Byron, poet, who died at Missolonghi, in Greece (1788—1824) Mrs. Radcliffe (1764—1823). D

Ricardo (1772—1823), Dr Rees (1743—1825), editor of the *Cyclopædia*, Mitford (1744—1837), author of the *History of Greece*, W Hazlitt (1778—1830), Sir Walter Scott (1771—1832), W Roscoe (1763—1831), Robert Pollok (1799—1827), Rev R Hall (1764—1831), Rev Dr A Clarke (1760—1832), literary characters, Dr Jenner (1749—1823), discoverer of vaccination, Dr M Good (1761—1827), physicians, B West (1738—1820), and Sir T. Lawrence (1769—1830), painters, Samuel Crompton (1763—1827), inventor of the spinning machine called the mule, Dr Calcott, musician (1766—1821)

### (55) WILLIAM IV

*Birth and Reign*—William Henry, Duke of Clarence, third son of George III, ascended the throne on the death of George IV, the Duke of York having previously died without issue. He was born Aug 21, 1765, crowned at Westminster, Sept 8, 1831, and reigned from 1830 to 1837.

*Marriage*—He espoused Adelaide, daughter of the Duke of Saxe Meiningen (born Aug 13, 1792, died Dec 2, 1849), by whom he had two daughters, the first died on the day of her birth, and the other at four months old.

*Death*—Decay of nature, accelerated by an attack of asthma, caused his death at Windsor, June 20, 1837. His Majesty was within two months of completing the 72nd year of his age, and wanted two days of having reigned seven years.

From William I to William IV, a period of 771 years, there have been 34 kings, who reigned, on an average, a little more than 23 years each, or, if we include the Empress Matilda, daughter of Henry I.—Henry, son of Henry I.—and Queen Jane—then the total will be 37 sovereigns, and the average 21 years each.

*Character*—Without splendid talents or shining abilities, he possessed a vigour of mind, a decision, and manly frankness, which won the love of his people. His active charity and kindness, his devotion to the public service, his clemency and justice, acquired for him a nobler distinction than any achieved by a conqueror—that of the FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY.

*Mem Events*—A revolution took place in France (July, 1830), when the elder branch of the Bourbon family was dethroned, and Louis Philippe, Duke of Orleans, proclaimed King of the French, the dethroned monarch, Charles X, retired to Holyrood House, Edinburgh, afterwards to Germany, where he died in the autumn of 1837. The Liverpool and Manchester railway opened (Sept 15, 1830)—a memorable circumstance, but one of painful recollection, from the fatal accident which befel the celebrated Mr Huskisson. Earl Grey succeeded the Duke of Wellington as Prime minister, Nov 22, 1830 (Henry Brougham being made lord chancellor), a bill for reforming the House of Commons was introduced March 1, 1831 after causing universal excitement, it passed into a law, June 7, 1832.

The first parliament after the passing of the Reform Bill met in February, 1833, when coercive measures were adopted for pacifying Ireland, and a bill passed for curtailing the revenues of the Protestant church of that country. The monopoly of the East India Company abolished (1834). The emancipation of the colonial slaves was granted at the cost of £20,000,000, it took effect Aug 1, 1834. Capture of the fleet of Don Miguel by the squadron of Donna Maria, under admiral Sir C. Napier, which led to the proclamation of Donna Maria, as Queen of Portugal. Both houses of parliament were destroyed by fire, October 16 1834. Reforms effected in the Municipal Corporations, 1835.

New London Budge opened by the King in person (Aug 1, 1831). Lords-lieutenant of counties appointed for Ireland. The cholera visited England, it first appeared April 26, 1831 caused much alarm, but died away in the autumn of 1832.

Captain Ross returned, 1833, from his voyage of discovery in the arctic regions, having been absent nearly four years.

*Names of Note*—Statesmen and politicians,—Earl Spencer (1782—1845), Sir John Malcolm (1769—1833), Jeremy Bentham (1747—1832), William Cobbett (1762—1835).

*Naval Commanders*.—Lords Keith (1747—1823), Exmouth (1757—1833); Teignmouth (1751—1834), Saumarez (1757—1836).

*Lawyers*.—Lord Chancellor Eldon (1751—1838), Lord Stowell, admiralty judge (1745—1807), Lord chief justice Tenterden (1762—1832), Charles Butler (1750—1832).

*Poets*.—Sir Walter Scott, and novelist (1771—1832), Sir T. Coleridge (1772—1834), G. Crabbe (1754—1832), J. Hogg (1772—1835), Mrs. Hemans (1754—1835), James Smith (1775—1839), Colman the younger (1762—1836).

*Historians*.—Sir J. Mackintosh (1765—1832), James Mill (1773—1836).

*Authors and literary characters*.—Sir John Leake (1766—1832), Mrs. E. More (1745—1833), Lord Dover (1797—1833), W. Godwin (1756—1836), C. Lamb (1775—1834), John Galt (1779—1839), Sir W. Gell, anti-quarian (1777—1836).

*Painters and artists*.—W. Stothard (1755—1834), R. Westall (1765—1836).

*Actors*.—Mrs. Siddons (1755—1831), Edmund Kean (1787—1833), tragedians, Charles Mathews, comedian (1766—1835).

*Philanthropist*.—William Wilberforce (1759—1833).

*Musicians*.—Sir J. Stevenson (1761—1833), S. Wesley (1766—1837).

Cardinal Weld (—1837), Sir James Smith, botanist (1759—1828), R. Lander (1804—1834), J. Lander (1806—1834), brothers—African travellers, Sir J. Sinclair, agriculturist and financier (1754—1836), T. Telford, engineer (1757—1834), Sir J. Soane, founder of the splendid museum at No. 13, Lincoln's-inn Fields, which he gave to the nation (1763—1837), Davies Gilbert, President of the Royal Society (1767—1840).

## (56) VICTORIA.

*Birth and Reign* —Alexandrina Victoria—only child of the Duke of Kent, who was fourth son of George III., and next brother to William IV.—ascended the throne, Tuesday, June 20, 1837, in the nineteenth year of her age. Her Majesty was born at Kensington Palace, at a quarter past four on the morning of Monday, May 24, 1819, eight months before the death of her father. Crowned at Westminster, Thursday, June 28, 1838.

Hanover was separated from the English crown on the death of William IV., females being excluded from the succession, it passed to Ernest, Duke of Cumberland, the late king's next surviving brother.

*Marriage*—Feb. 10, 1840, to her cousin, Albert (Prince Consort), brother of the Duke of Saxe Coburg Gotha. Died Dec. 14, 1861.

*Issue*—Victoria Adelaide Mary Louisa, born Nov. 21, 1840 (married to Prince Frederick William of Prussia, afterwards the Prince Imperial of Germany, Jan. 25, 1858). Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, Nov. 9, 1841 (married at Windsor, on March 10, 1863, to her royal highness the Princess Alexandra, of Denmark). Alice Maud Mary, April 25, 1843 (married to his royal highness Prince Louis of Hesse, July 1, 1862). Alfred Ernest Albert, Duke of Edinburgh, August 6, 1844. Helena Augusta Victoria, May 25, 1846 (married to Prince Christian of Holstein, July 5, 1866). Louise Carolina Alberta, March 18, 1848 (married to the Marquis of Lorne, March 21, 1871). Arthur William Patrick Albert, May 1, 1850. Leopold George Duncan Albert, April 7, 1853, and Beatrice Mary Victoria Feodore, April 14, 1857.

*Mem. Events*—The first two vessels which steamed from the United Kingdom across the Atlantic arrived at New York on June 17 and 18, 1838—one, the "Great Western," from Bristol, in fifteen days, the other, the "Sirius," from Cork, in seventeen days. A large territory to the west and north of our Indian empire brought under the influence of Great Britain, by Lord Hardinge and Ellenborough, assisted by Generals Lord Keane, Pollock, Sale, Gough, Gubbins, H. G. Smith, Lord Napier, &c. The Marquis of Dalhousie, who discharged the office of governor-general of India 1848 to 1856, introduced railways, gas, the electric telegraph, cheap postage, education, &c.

Syria was brought back from the power of the pasha of Egypt to the alliance of the Ottoman Porte, by Admirals Sir R. Stopford and Sir C. Napier, Acre, which was only reduced by Ibrahim Pasha after a siege of eight months, and before which Napoleon I. was defeated by Sir S. Smith after a siege of fifty-two days, was

now taken by Sir R. Stopford and Sir C. Napier after a bombardment of three hours, together with much treasure and 5,000 prisoners.

The greatest social improvement of the age, the "uniform penny postage Act," originated by Mr., afterwards Sir Rowland, Hill, came into operation January 10, 1840. Since this scheme was introduced, the letters transmitted through the post have increased from 80,000,000, in 1840, to above 800,000,000, including book-packets, &c., in 1870. In 1855 it was resolved to deliver books and printed matter through the post at the minimum rate of four ounces for a penny. Within the last two years this rate has been still further modified so as to carry two ounces for a halfpenny, and postal cards have been introduced, which are delivered, including the cost of the card, for one halfpenny. These last are an immense boon to mercantile firms, in sending out orders, circulars, invoices, &c. The gross revenue of the Post Office in 1870 was £4,771,990, expenses, £3,400,623, net profit, £1,371,367.

In 1840 the celebrated "Corn Law League" was formed, the chairman being Richard Cobden, M.P. In 1846 the Conservative Sir Robert Peel announced that he had changed his opinions, and in 1847 he carried the important measure of the Repeal of the Corn Laws.

About the same time an agitation in Ireland was created by Daniel O'Connell and others, for a repeal of the union between England and Ireland. The consequent excitement led to an abortive rebellion, followed by State prosecutions, in 1848-9, and the subsequent transportation of numerous persons on the charge of high treason.

The remains of the Emperor Napoleon I. were removed from St. Helena and deposited (Dec. 15, 1840) in the chapel of the Hôtel des Invalides, Paris.

The Canadas, which had long been the scene of discord and revolution, were united through the instrumentality of the Earl of Durham, they received a constitution with a representative government, Feb. 10, 1841.

The Thames Tunnel completed August 12, 1841. It was commenced in 1825, and carried through, after a series of unexampled difficulties, by Sir I. Brunel, the engineer, the total cost was £630,000, or two-thirds less than London Bridge, it was opened March 25, 1843. In 1869 it was altered to connect the East London Railway and Crystal Palace Railway. The rebuilding of the Royal Exchange commenced January 17, 1841 (Sir W. Tite, M.P., architect), the previous one having been burnt Jan. 10, 1838, the first stone was laid by the Prince Consort,



Jan 17, 1842, and the building opened by the Queen, Oct. 28, 1844. The new Houses of Parliament were rebuilt by Sir C. Barry, architect.

The Duke of Sussex died April 21, 1843, aged seventy-four; at his own request he was interred in Kensal Green Cemetery; the Dukes of Kent and Sussex were the most esteemed of all the children of George III. During 1846-7 there was great scarcity of food throughout Europe, more particularly in Ireland, where famine was followed by a severe pestilence, which considerably diminished the population.

In 1848 a political convulsion took place in France, and Louis Philippe, the Citizen King, abdicated the French throne. He took refuge in England, where he died in 1850. On Feb. 24, 1848, a Republic was proclaimed in France, and Prince Louis Napoleon, nephew of Napoleon I., was elected President, and in 1852 was chosen Emperor of the French, under the title of Napoleon III.; he was deposed, Sept. 4, 1870, and a republic proclaimed.

The population of England, Ireland, Scotland, and the British Isles in 1871 was 31,609,910.

The Queen's Colleges, in Ireland, opened, 1849-50. The cholera, which had first visited England in 1832, revisited the kingdom in 1848-9, and again in 1853-4.

The year 1851 will ever be memorable as the advent of the "Great Exhibition of the Industry of all Nations," founded chiefly through the unwearied exertions of the Prince Consort. A splendid building was erected from designs by Sir Joseph Paxton; it was opened with an interesting national ceremonial in the presence of the Queen, and its founder, the Prince Consort, on May 1, 1851, and closed to the public on Oct. 13 in the same year. It was afterwards rebuilt at Sydenham, and publicly opened by her Majesty, June 10, 1854. The Dublin Exhibition, founded by the patriotic William Dargan, was opened May 12, 1853, the Art Treasures Exhibition at Manchester, May 5, 1857, the Museum of the Council of Education at South Kensington, June 24, 1857, the second International Exhibition in 1862, and the third in 1871.

The Turkish Government declared war against Russia, Sept. 27, 1853, which was followed by a declaration of war by England and France against Russia, March 28, 1854. The united forces of the allies fought successfully the battle of the Alma on Sept. 20, of Balaklava, Oct. 26, and Inkermann, Nov. 5. The Russian fortress of Bomarsund, in the Baltic, was destroyed in the previous summer, by the fleet under Sir C. Napier. Bombardment of Sveaborg, Aug. 9, 1855. Kertch and other forts on the Sea

of Azof destroyed, June, 1855. The siege of Sebastopol was prolonged until Sept. 8, 1855, when the allies took possession of the forts and dockyards. A congress was held in Paris, peace concluded upon equitable terms, and finally proclaimed, March 30, 1856. This war cost us £32,793,303

An insult having been offered by the Chinese to the British flag, Admiral Sir M. Seymour bombarded Canton, Nov., 1856, in 1860 the English and French entered Pekin, exchanging a treaty of commerce with the Chinese, and leaving resident ambassadors. Visit of the Emperor and Empress of the French to England, April 16, 1855. Opening of the Great Exhibition at Paris, May 15, 1855. Queen Victoria visited France, Aug. 18, 1855. King of Sardinia visited London, Nov. 29, 1855. The Emperor and Empress paid another visit, Aug. 8, 1857, and our Queen went to Cherbourg, Aug. 5, 1858. Considerable progress made in the spread of National Education. This had been brought under the control of the lord president of the Council, and ably carried out under a staff of inspectors appointed by the Government. The "Indian Mutiny" commenced, May 11, 1857, at Meerut, near Delhi, the first victim being Colonel Finnis, brother to the then lord mayor of London. The truly gallant general Sir H. Havelock, Bart., died at the Alumbagh, near Lucknow, Nov. 25, 1857, Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde) ultimately quelled the insurrection. The civil measures adopted by Earls Canning and Dalhousie, aided by the financial plans of the late Mr. James Wilson, afterwards tended to the successful progress of our Indian empire.

Launch of the "Great Eastern" steamship, Jan. 31, 1858. Her tonnage is equal to that of the whole of the Spanish mercantile marine at the zenith of their prosperity in the seventeenth century. The East India Company ceased to exist on Aug. 31, 1858, and the New Council of India came into operation the following day. The Submarine Atlantic Telegraph, between Ireland and America, was completed Aug. 5, 1858. The first practical test of the electric telegraph was made by Sir Charles Wheatstone in 1837, on the Blackwall Railway.

The late Lord Elgin, then our indefatigable Chinese Ambassador, visited the empire of Japan in August, 1858, and obtained a reciprocal commercial treaty. Some idea of the importance of this privilege may be formed when it is stated that Jeddo, its capital city, contains nearly 2,000,000 of inhabitants. An important Commercial Treaty between France and England was arranged in January 1860, by the Emperor and Mr. Cobden, assisted by the governments of the two countries. The Prince of Wales left for Canada and New York, July 5, returning Nov. 16, 1860.

The Prince of Wales opened the second Dublin Exhibition, May 8, 1865. The "Great Eastern" started with the Atlantic cable July 23, 1865. On May 11, 1866, Overend, Gurney, and Co suspended payment for £10,000,000. On Jan 12, 1866, an educational meeting held in the City to adopt the Rev W Rogers' proposals for the metropolis, £50,000 were subscribed on that day; the first school was opened on Oct 1. March 28, 1866, the Queen wrote to Mr George Peabody, thanking him for his munificent gifts to the poor of the City of London. He died 4th Nov. 1869. On July 6, 1867, the Viceroy of Egypt visited England, and on July 12th the Sultan of Turkey arrived. In 1868 the Duke of Edinburgh visited the Australian colonies. War with Abyssinia, and death of King Theodore, 1868. This war cost us £10,000,000. The Prince and Princess of Wales visited Ireland, April, 1868. The first stone of the new St Thomas's Hospital laid by the Queen, May 12, 1868. The Prince and Princess of Wales went on a foreign tour in 1868-9. Inauguration and opening of Blackfriars Bridge and Holborn Viaduct by the Queen, Nov 6, 1869. The Suez Canal opened in presence of the Empress of the French, the Viceroy of Egypt, and representatives of all the great powers of Europe, Nov 20, 1869. The Oecumenical Council opened at Rome, Dec 6, 1869. A rebellion broke out in the Red River Settlement, North America, in 1869, which was not suppressed for some months.

The total amount of the National Debt in 1870-71 was £795,370,12.. The remains of Mr Peabody sent to America for interment, in H M S "Monarch," Jan, 1870. During this year three calamitous losses at sea must be recorded—the "City of Boston" steamer, and H M ships "Captain" and "Flaney." In the "Captain" 523 officers and men were drowned, including Capt Coles, the inventor of turret ships. The new London University opened by the Queen, and the Banqueting Hall, Inner Temple, by the Princess Louise. War broke out between France and Prussia, and after several sanguinary battles, Napoleon III was made prisoner at Sedan. The Empress and Prince Imperial sought refuge in England, and were followed by the Emperor after the conclusion of peace. The Prussians took Metz, Strasbourg, and Versailles, bombarded Paris, which was obliged to capitulate, Jan, 1871. Peace signed, Feb 26th, the Prussians entered Paris, March 1st, and evacuated it, March 3rd, 1871. On 18th March an insurrection broke out in Paris, and the "Commune" Government was established. This was not suppressed until the 28th May, and only then after the Archbishop of Paris, and upwards of seventy priests, officers, and citizens, had been mur-

dered in cold blood, the Napoleon Column in the Place Vendôme destroyed, and the Palace of the Tuileries, the Hôtel de Ville, the Palais de Justice, and several other public buildings, burnt down, besides hundreds of private houses.

The Act for Disestablishing and Disendowing the Irish Episcopical Church came into operation January 1, 1871. Early in December, 1871, the Prince of Wales was seized with an attack of typhoid fever, which prostrated him so much that the greatest fears were entertained lest he should succumb, as his father had done exactly ten years before. Special prayers were offered in all the churches of every denomination, even Mahomedans joining in the supplication that he should be restored to health. After the twenty-second day the violence of the symptoms slowly abated, and he gradually recovered. On the 27th of February, 1872, the Queen, accompanied by the Prince and Princess of Wales, and other members of the Royal family, went in state to St Paul's Cathedral, to attend a thanksgiving service for the Prince's recovery.

On February 8th, 1872, Lord Mayo, the Governor-General of India, was assassinated by a Mahomedan convict, at Fort Blair, in the Andaman Islands. Lord Mayo was universally acknowledged to have been the wisest, most popular and most respected Governor-General which India has possessed during the present century. He is succeeded by Lord Northbrook, of the famous banking-house of Baring & Co.

*Names of Note*—Statesmen and politicians.—Lord Melbourne (1779—1848), Sir Robert Peel (1788—1850), Marquis of Wellesley (1780—1842), Earl Grey (1764—1845), Lord Holland (1773—1840), D. O'Connell (1776—1847), Sir F. Baring (1770—1844), R. L. Shiel (1793—1851), T. W. Coke, Earl of Leicester (1763—1842), Joseph Hume (1777—1855), Frederick Lucas (1821—1855), Sir William Molesworth, Bart. (1810—1855), the Earl of Shrewsbury (1832—1856), Earl of Ellesmere (1800—1857), Herbert Ingram (1811—1860), Lord Aberdeen (1781—1860), Marquess Dalhousie (1812—1860), and Earl Canning (1812—1862) governors general of India. James Wilson, economist (1805—1860), Sir James Graham (1792—1861), Marquess of Lansdowne (1780—1863), Sir G. C. Lewis (1806—1863), Duke of Newcastle (1811—1864), Earl of Carlisle (1802—1864), Richard Cobden (1804—1865), Lord Palmerston (1784—1865), Earl of Rosse (1800—1867), Sir J. South (1785—1867), Elias Howe inventor of the sewing machine (died 1867), Sir James Brooke (1803—1868), Sir R. Mayne (1734—1868), Dr. Marc Roget, author of "Thesaurus" (1778—1869), Earl of Derby (1793—1869), Marquis of Westminster (1795—1869), Col. Perronet Thompson (1783—1869), Lord Broughton (1787—1869), Sir E. Tennant (1804—1869), Earl of Clarendon (1800—1869), Capt. Sturt, explorer of Australia (died 1870), Sir C. Duke (1820—1869), Sir E. Cunard (1817—1869), Lord Canterbury, formerly Speaker of the House of Commons (1812—1869), Sir Roderick Murchison (1792—1871), Charles Babbage (1792—1871), A. Applegarth, inventor of

the vertical printing machine (1787—1871), Professor De Morgan (1787—1871), Lord Mayo, Governor General of India, assassinated (1823—1872)

**Military commanders** —The Duke of Wellington (1769—1852), Sir C J Napier (1782—1853), Lords Hill (1772—1842), Lynedoch (1750—1843), Anglesey (1768—1854), Beresford (1768—1851), Keane (1783—1844), Raglan (1788—1855), and Haingue (1785—1856), Sir H Pottinger (1789—1856), Sir H Havelock, Bart (1795—1857), Sir W F Napier (1786—1860), Lord Clyde (1792—1863), Earl of Cardigan (1796—1863), Lord Gough (1780—1869), Sir H Edwardes (1820—1869), Sir De L Evans (1787—1870), Sir C Windham (1809—1870), Sir John Burgoyne (1781—1871)

**Naval commanders** —Sir John Franklin (1786—1847), Lord Lyons (1790—1868), Lord Dunsford (1775—1860), Sir Charles Napier (1786—1860), Admiral Grenfell (1801—1869), Admiral Seymour (1818—1869), Capt Cowper Coles, inventor of turret ships (died 1870), Capt Hugh Burgoyne (died 1870)

**Lawyers** —Lords Cottenham (1781—1851), Plunket (1764—1854), Langdale (1783—1851), Denman (1779—1854), Truro (1782—1855), Campbell (1781—1861), Lyndhurst (1772—1863), Brougham (1778—1868)

**Poets** —Miss Landon, "L E L" (1802—1834), R Southey (1774—1843), T Campbell (1777—1844), W. Wordsworth (1770—1860), T Moore (1779—1852), J Montgomery (1771—1854), R Montgomery (1807—1855), Samuel Rogers (1763—1855), W B Browning (1809—1861)

**Historians** —Rev Dr Lingard (1771—1851), Sharon Turner (1768—1847), Rev Dr Arnold (1795—1842), Henry Hallam (1778—1859), Lord Macaulay (1800—1869), Sir F Palgrave (1788—1861), J M Kemble (1807—1867), H T Buckle (1832—1862), Sir A. Alison (1792—1867)

**Authors** —Madame D'Arblay, "Evelina" (1752—1840), A Cunningham (1784—1842), T Hook (1788—1841), T Hood (1798—1846), R Mudie (1777—1842), D'Israeli (1766—1848), W Tennant (1785—1848), Miss Edgeworth (1767—1849), Marryat (1792—1848), R P Ward (1766—1846), Sir N H Nicolas (1799—1848), Countess of Blessington (1789—1849), H Smith (1780—1849), Jane Porter (1776—1850), F J Cooper (1789—1861), Mrs Hoffman (1770—1844), J. Foster (1770—1843), Dr Prichard (1786—1843), E Riddle (1788—1854), J G Lockhart (1794—1854), Miss Mitford (1789—1855), Charlotte Brontë (1814—1855), W Yarrell (1784—1856), Gilbert A'Beckett (1816—1856), Sir W Hamilton (1788—1856), Joseph Haydn (died 1856), Douglas Jerrold, dramatist (1803—1857), Lady Morgan (1785—1859), Dr D Lardner (1792—1859), Leigh Hunt (1784—1869), Sir G T Staunton (1780—1855), Sir J Stephen (1788—1859), Albert Smith (1816—1860), T de Quincey (1786—1859), Mrs Jameson (1794—1859), Sir C Fellowes (1799—1860), G P R James (1801—1860), J S Knowles (1784—1862), Mrs Trollope (1779—1863), W M Thackeray (1811—1863), Lucy Aiken (1781—1864), W S Lander (1770—1864), T C Grattan (1795—1864), J R McCulloch (1789—1864), Dr Whewell (1795—1866), W Kidd (1803—1867), M Faraday (1794—1867), Sir David Brewster (1781—1868), S Lover (1797—1868), W Carleton (1798—1868), P Cunningham (1816—1869), W Jerdan (1782—1869), Mark Lemon (1810—1870), Charles Dickens (1812—1870), Capt Chamier (1798—1870), Bergenroth (died 1870), Thomas Roscoe (1790—1871), George Grote (1795—1871), Robert Chambers (1805—1871)

**Divines** —Sidney Smith (1771—1845), Dr T Chalmers (1780—1847), Bishops Butler (1773—1839), Mant (1775—1848), Blomfield (1786—1853), and D Wilson, Calcutta (1770—1857), Dr J Kitto (1803—1854), Dr G. Proby (1780—1860), Archbishop Sumner (1780—1862), Rev T H Horne (1780—1862), Archbishop Whately (1787—1863), Cardinal Wiseman (1820

# HOUSE OF HANOVER—VICTORIA

—1865). Dean Milman (1791—1868), Archbishop Longley (1795—1869), Bishop Philpotts, Exeter (1778—1869), Rev J H Todd (1803—1869), Dean Alford (1811—1871), Canon Melville (1799—1871), Dr Mortimer, Master of the City of London School (1805—1871), Dr R W Jell (1798—1871).

Botanists —J C Loudon (1783—1843), J S Henshaw (1796—1860); Sir Joseph Paxton (1803—1865), Dr Lindley (1799—1865);

Physicians, &c —Sir Astley Cooper (1768—1841), Sir C Bell (1774—1858); Dr J Paris (1785—1856), Dr Ure (1778—1857), Dr J Persera (1806—1863), Samuel Cooper, surgeon (1790—1848), Dr A T Thomson (1778—1849), Dr R B Todd (1809—1860), Dr T S Smith (1788—1861), Sir B. Brodie (1783—1862), Sir W Lawrence (1783—1867), Dr Herapath (1820—1868), Sir J Clarke (1788—1870), Sir J Simpson (1812—1870), Prof. Syme (1800—1870)

Richard Wakley, founder of the *Lancet* (1795—1862), A K Johnston, Her Majesty's geographer (1805—1871), R Bentley, publisher (1794—1871)

Painters and artists —Sir D Wilkie (1785—1841), Sir A W Carleoe. (1779—1844), H Corboud (1768—1845), R Smirke (1751—1845), R B Haydon (1766—1846), William Collins (1787—1847), W Etty (1787—1849); Sir M A Shee (1770—1850), J M W Turner (1775—1851), W Westall (1781—1850), S Prout (1794—1852), Copley Fielding (1787—1855), John Martin (1789—1854), Charles Leslie (1794—1859), D Cox (1793—1859), J Ward (1770—1856), Sir W C Ross (1794—1860), A E Chalon (1780—1860), W Mulready (1786—1863), John Leech (1817—1864), David Roberts (1786—1864), Sir C L Eastlake (1793—1865), C Stanfield (1793—1867), D Machse (died 1870), Sir G Hayter (1793—1871)

Sculptors —Sir F Chantrey (1782—1841), Sir R J Wyatt (1795—1860); Sir R. Westmacott (1775—1856), J Gibson (1791—1866), E H Baily (1788—1867), Baron Marochetti (1804—1867)

Architects —W Wilkins (1779—1839), T Rickman (1776—1841), A W N Pugin, and another (1811—1852), John Britton (1771—1857), Sir Charles Barry (1796—1860), J Eames (1782—1862), C R Cockerell (1788—1863), Sir R Smirke (1780—1867)

Engravers —W Finden (1787—1852), S Williams (1788—1853)

Geologists —Dr G A Mantell (1790—1852), Sir H De la Beeche (1796—1865), Dr Buckland (1784—1866), Hugh Miller (1813—1857), J Beete Jukes (1811—1870)

Philanthropists —Dr Birkbeck (1776—1841), Elizabeth Fry (1786—1846), T. Clarkson (1760—1846), Father Mathew (1790—1856), R Owen (1780—1861), G Peabody (1796—1868)

Musical composers —Mendelssohn-Bartholdy (1809—1847), W Crotch (1776—1847), F. Cramer (1772—1848), Sir H R Bishop (1780—1855), Veyerbeer (1794—1864), G Rossini (1792—1869), M Balfe (1808—1870), Goetschalk (1830—1870), Molique (1802—1870)

Actors and Dramatists —Charles Kemble (1776—1854); Charles Young (1777—1856), J Braham (1774—1856), Charles J Kean (1811—1868), Madame Gisi (died 1869), G Robertson (died 1871)

Engineers —G Stephenson (1781—1841), Sir M I Brunel (1769—1849), J K Brunel, his son (1806—1859), R Stephenson (1803—1859), J Locke (1811—1860), Thomas Brassey (1806—1870). he died worth three millions and a quarter<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In 1804 George Stephenson was a poor labourer, his son Robert lying in his cradle, whilst the father was cobbling shoes by his side. the stage-coach then dragged along its course at

about five miles per hour, a letter posted in London would reach Edinburgh perhaps in the course of a week. In 1824 the father said to the son, "I tell you what I think, my lad, you will live to see the day, though I may not live so long, when railroads will supersede almost all other modes of conveyance of our native country—when mail coaches will go by railway, and railways become the great highway for the king and his subjects, the time is coming when it will be cheaper for a working man to travel by railway than to walk on foot." A bold, a daring, but a great social and patriotic prophecy!—both father and son lived to see it fulfilled. These wonderful changes have been brought about through the perseverance of George Stephenson and his illustrious son, with the aid of Sir M. I. Branel and his son, and Joseph Locke.

In the previous pages we have attempted to unfold the progress of the British Constitution and its people. It is a recital which has often been attempted to be written, the interest is as undying as the country which inherits it, and it will continue to be read and re-studied by successive generations of Englishmen. It is in the slow and sure development of the Constitution that the secret of our present national strength, our steadiness of purpose, our cautious avoidance of political extremes, is to be found.

The wealth of the country in former times was considerable, this is frequently proved by the immense amounts paid for national purposes, but England is now the richest country in the world. The productive energy of countless industries, both in town and country, the extent of commerce which covers every sea, intersects all lands, and is approached by no rival—all attest its prominence. The half of a century of almost unbroken peace has assisted in the accumulation of an amount of capital which makes England the centre of trade and finance to every nation, and we have, after many centuries, out of all proportion to our size and population, run a course of honour and general happiness at home.

## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

BRITAIN.		FRANCE.	
	B C		B C
London supposed to have been founded . . . . .	1116	Roman Colony founded at	
Herodotus alludes to Britain . . .	450	Aquæ Sextiæ	122
Conquest of Britain-by the Romans	55	Conquered by Julius Cæsar	50
	A D	Descent of bar-	
Constantine the Great born at York	274	barians on	A D
		France	260
		The Romans expelled	390
		<i>Merovingian Dynasty</i>	
Britain abandoned by the Romans	410	Pharamond	420
Conquest of Britain by the Saxons	550	Clovis the Gt	481
Beginning of the Saxon Heptarchy	582		
Augustine a Roman Monk, sent by Pope Gregory the Great to convert the Anglo-Saxons	596	<i>Carlovingian Dynasty</i>	
		Death of Pepin	715
		Charlemagne,	
		sole King	770
End of the Saxon Heptarchy	802	Crowned at Rome	800
		Louis I (le	
Petty States united under Egbert 802-820		Debonnar)	814
ENGLAND	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.	
<i>Anglo-Saxon Line</i>			
Egbert	828		
Ethelwolf . .	837	Chas the Bald	840
Ethelbald . . .	857		
Ethelbert . . .	860		
Ethelred I . . .	866		
Alfred the Gt	871		
A patron of the arts, reformer of the laws, and founder of our navy			
Edward I . . . . .	901	Louis II	877
Athelstane . . . . .	925	Louis III	878
		Charles the Fat	894
		Charles the Simple	898
		Raoul . . . . .	925



ENGLAND	OR	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE.
Edmund	941		Louis d'Outremer ..... 936
Edred .....	946		
Edwin . . . .	955		Lothaire ..... 954
Edgar ..	957		
Edward II	975		Louis V. .... 986
Council of Caine	978		<i>Capetian Dynasty</i>
Ethelred II	978		Hug. Capet... 987
First Coronation Oath	979		Robert I. .... 996
Edm Ironsides	1016		
<i>Danish Line</i>			
Swegn . . .	1013		
Canute . . .	1014	Duncan I. ... 1034	Henry I. .... 1034
Harold I .....	1036		
Hardicanute.	1039	Macbeth ..... 1040	
<i>Anglo-Saxon Line restored</i>			
Edward III (the Confessor)	1041	Malcolm Canmore .. .... 1057	
Westminster Abbey finished	1066		Philip I. .... 1066
Harold II	1066		
Norman Invasion	1066		
<i>Norman Line</i>			
William I (or Conqueror)	1066		
Wm II (Rufus)	1087	Donald VI ... 1093	Crusades comm. . 1096
		Edgar . . . 1098	
Henry I .. .	1100	Alexander I .. 1107	Louis VI ..... 1108
Stephen	1135	David I ... .. 1124	Louis VII. .... 1137
London des by fire	1136		
<i>Plantagenet Line</i>			
Henry II....	1154	Malcolm IV	1153
Count of Charlemon	1164	William I (the Lion) ..	1165
Murder of A. Becket	1170		
Ireland annexed to the Eng Crown	1172		Philip II. .... 1180
Richard I (Cœur de Lion) . .	1189		
Enters on Crusades	1190		
John .. . .	1190	Alexander II	1214
Magna Charta	1215		Louis VIII.... 1223

## ENGLAND.

Henry III ... 1216  
 Mag C confirmed 1217  
 House of Com-  
 mons . . . 1258  
 Battle of Evesham 1265  
 Edward I . . 1272  
 Wales annexed 1283  
 Westminster Abbey  
 rebuilt . . 1285  
 First Parliament  
 held in Ireland 1295

Edward II .. 1307  
 Commencement of  
 the Legislative  
 Power of the  
 Commons about 1320

Edward III . 1327  
 Invas of Scot'and 1333  
 The Order of the  
 Garter . . . 1350

Richard II .. 1377  
 Wat Tyler . . 1381

*House of Lancaster*

Henry IV . 1399  
 Bat of Shrewsbury 1403

Henry V . 1413  
 Invasion of France 1415

Henry VI 1422

*Wars of the Roses*

Electoral Franchise

fixed . . . 1428

Bat of Wakefield 1460

*House of York*

Edward IV 1461

Printing introduced 1473

Edward V 1483

Richard III 1483

*Union of the Houses**Tudor Lane*

Henry VII 1485

Battle of Bosworth 1485

Columbus discovers

America ... .. 1492

## SCOTLAND

Alexander III. 1249

Margaret ..... 1286

John . . . 1292

*Interregnum Wars  
 of Wallace and  
 Bruce with Ed-  
 ward I and II*

Robt I (Bruce) 1306,

Battle of Ban-

nockburn . . . 1314

David II. . . 1329

Revolt of Baliol 1332

*Lane of Stuart*

Robert II. ... 1371

Robert III . . 1390

James I . . . 1406

James II ..... 1437

James III ... 1460

James IV. ... 1488

## FRANCE

*Union of Carolingians  
and Capetian Houses*

Louis IX (St) 1226

• Irrup of Khan

Ghengis . . . 1257

Philip III . . 1270

Philip IV. . . 1285

Louis X ... 1314

Philip V . . . 1316

Charles IV.

(le Bel) . . . 1322

*Lane of Valois*

Philip VI . . . 1328

Gunpowder inv 1330

Battle of Cressy 1346

Capture of Calais 1347

John II .. 1350

Charles V . . 1364

Charles VI. 1380

Bat of Agincourt 1415

Charles VII 1422

France saved by

Joan of Arc 1439

Joan of Arc mur-

dered . . . 1431

Louis XI ..... 1461

Charles VIII 1483

*House of Orleans*

Louis XII. ... 1484

ENGLAND.	SCOTLAND.	FRANCE
Henry VIII . 1509	James V ... .. 1513	Francis I ..... 1515
Luther preaches 1517	Bat of Flodden. 1513	"
Field of the Cloth of Gold 1519		Diet of Worms . 1521
Death of Wolsey 1530		
— of Sir T More 1535		
Protestant Reformation effected 1537	Mary . . . . . 1542	Henry II .. 1547
Edward VI .. 1547		Calais retaken by the French . 1558
Mary .. . 1553	James VI (afterwards James I of England) ... 1567	Francis II . 1559
Cranmer burnt 1556		Charles IX .. 1563
Elizabeth 1558		Henry III .. 1574
Death of Mary Queen of Scots 1587		
Defeat of Spanish Armada .. 1588		

*Stuart Line.*

James I ..... 1603	
Protestant Bible translated 1607-11	
Charles I .. . 1625	
Commencement of the Great Rebellion 1642	
Commonwealth ..... 1649	
Battle of Worcester .. 1651	
Oliver Cromwell Protector 1653	
Charles II .. . 1660	
Plague of London 1665	
Fire of London 1666	
James II .. . 1685	
Revolution, James abdicates 1688	
William III and Mary II. . 1688	
Battle of the Boyne 1690	
Anne .. . 1702	
Scotland united to England 1706-7	

*House of Bourbon*

Henry IV . 1589	
Louis XIII 1610	
Richelieu Minister 1624	
Louis XIV . 1643	
War of La Fronde 1648	
Death of Cardinal Mazarin 1661	
Treaty of Nimeguen 1678	
War of the Spanish Succession . 1701	
" " " " " "	

*House of Brunswick or Hanover*

George I . . . 1714	
Scottish Rebellion 1716	
George II ... . 1727	
Second Scottish Rebellion 1745	
George III. .. 1760	
War with America . 1775	
The Times Newspaper established 1788	
The Invention of Gas 1793	
Battle of the Nile 1798	
Union of English and Irish Parliaments 1801	
Battle of Trafalgar .. . 1805	
Peninsular War .... 1807-1813	

Louis XV . 1715	
Duke of Orleans Regent 1715-23	
Battle of Minden . 1759	
Peace of Paris .. . 1763	
Louis XVI. .... 1774	
French Revolution commenced 1789	
Louis beheaded . 1793	
Napoleon Emperor ..... 1804	
Napol. abdicates .. 1814	

ENGLAND.		FRANCE.	
Battle of Waterloo . . .		1815 Louis XVIII placed on the throne ..... 1814	
George IV . . . . .	1820	Charles X . . . . .	1824
Catholic Relief Bill	1829	Revolution, and	
William IV	1830	Expulsion of	
Reform Bill carried	1832	Charles . . . . .	1830
Emancipation of the Slaves	1834	Louis Philippe	1830
The Electric Telegraph .	1837		
Victoria . . . . .	1837		
Penny Post established . .	1840	Revolution in France, and a Republic proclaimed	1848
Repeal of Corn Laws . . . . .	1847		
First International Exhibition	1851	France declared an Empire, and Napoleon III. Emperor... .	1852
War with Russia . . . . .	1854	France joins England and Turkey against Russia	1854
War with China	1856		
Indian Mutiny	1857	War in Italy, France assists Sardinia	1858
Japan opened to English trade	1858	The French and English forces enter Peking and conclude a Treaty with China	1860
Atlantic Telegraph completed . . . . .	1858	Savoy and Nice annexed to France	1860
		War with Mexico	1862
Death of the Prince Consort . .	1861	France supports Maximilian	1863
Second International Exhibition	1862	The French with draw, and Maximilian is shot	1867
American Civil War . . . . .	1861-5	Opening of the Suez Canal	1869
		War between France and Prussia. Republic proclaimed in France .	1870
New Reform Bill passed . . . . .	1867	M. Thiers chosen President . . . . .	1871
War with Abyssinia	1867		
Disestablishment of the Irish Church	1869		
Irish Land Bill passed	1870		
Third International Exhibition	1871		
Dangerous illness of the Prince of Wales, Dec . . . . .	1871		
Thanksgiving service for his recovery	1872		
Assassination of Lord Mayo, Governor-General of India . . . . .	1872		
Appointment of Lord Northbrook, as Governor-General of India . . . . .	1872		

## FOREIGN BRITISH POSSESSIONS.

## IN EUROPE.

*Heligoland* (1807)—A small island formerly belonging to Denmark, in the German Ocean, about 28 miles from the mouths of the Weser, Elbe, and Eyder

*Gibraltar* (1704)—A fort upon a rock in the south of Spain, on the straits of the same name

*Malta* (1800)—An island in the Mediterranean, south of Sicily.

*Seven Ionian Islands*—Corfu, Paxo, Santa Maura, Ithaca, Cephalonia, Zante, and Cerigo—on the western coast of Greece, forming a republic (1815), under the protection of Britain; but they were, in 1863, ceded to the kingdom of Greece

## IN ASIA

*India or Hindostan*—The greater part of it. Chief towns—Calcutta (1689), Madras (1620), Bombay (1661), Bengal (1517), Delhi, Agra, Lahore, Benares, Lucknow, &c

*Ceylon* (1506 and 1795)—A large island in the Indian Ocean, at the south-eastern extremity of Hindostan. Chief town, Colombo (1802)

*Hong-Kong*—An island on the coast of China, now an English colony (1842)

*Arracan*—A province of Chin-India, on the Eastern Peninsula, extending along the coast of the Bay of Bengal, ceded to the British by the Burmese in 1826

*Port Amherst*—A town on the coast of *Martaban*, a province in the south of the Birman Empire, founded by the British in 1826, on the termination of the Burmese War

*Tenasserim*—A province in the south of the Birman Empire ceded in 1826

*Malacca or Malaya*—A large peninsula, forming the southern extremity of Chin-India

*Penang*—An island off the west coast of Malacca

*Singapore* (1819)—*Singhapura*, 'city of the lion'—An island at the south extremity of Malacca. Its capital bears the same name

*Aden*—A seaport town and peninsula of Arabia, now a depot and halting-place for the steamships employed in the passage between Suez, Bombay, and Australia. From Suez is brought the finest Arabian coffee.

## IN AUSTRALASIA.

*North Australia*—Chief town, Bathurst

*New South Wales* (1770 and 1787)—South-east part of Australia, in the Pacific Ocean Chief town, Sydney (1788) Gold discovered at Bathurst, New South Wales, by Mr E Hargraves, on Feb 12, 1851—seven tons, from thence, arrived in the Thames, Nov 23, 1852.

*Botany Bay* (1782), formerly a convict settlement

*Western Australia* (1829)—Chief town, Perth

*South Australia* (1802)—Chief town, Adelaide (1836)

*Victoria* (1839)—Chief town, Melbourne (1837)

*Van Diemen's Land or Tasmania* (1616, 1799, and 1803)—An island off the south-east extremity of Australia Capital, Hobart Town (1804)

*Norfolk Island* (1774), formerly a convict settlement

*New Zealand*, in the Pacific, about 1,000 miles to the east of New South Wales (1642 and 1833)—Gold discovered at Otago, in 1861 The south-east of New Zealand is the antipodes of England

## IN AFRICA.

*Sierra Leone* (1787)—A country of Western Africa, in which the British formed a settlement

The *Gambia* (1631), *Gold Coast* (1530), *Rodriguez*, the *Seychelles*, and *Ascension* (1508). *Natal* (1843)

*Cape Colony* (1486)—The southern extremity of Africa, at the Cape of Good Hope, a country colonised by the Dutch about 1650, but possessed by the British since 1806—a most important naval station in the passage to the East Indies The Cape is the most thriving seat of European civilization in Africa

*St Helena* (1502 and 1600)—An island in the South Atlantic about 1,200 miles from the coast of Africa—a place of refreshment for homeward-bound East India ships, and noted as the place of Napoleon's exile and death

*Ascension*—'The sailor's post-office'—in lat 8° 8' north, long. 14° 28' west.

*Mauritius or Isle of France*—An island in the Indian Ocean, 100 miles east of Madagascar (1506), taken by the British from the French in 1810, by which time it had become a grand entrepotting station against our India shipping

## IN NORTH AMERICA

*British Columbia* (gold discovered here, April 21, 1858), and *Vancouver's Island* (1846), *Hudson's Bay Country* (1601)—*Labrador* (1501), *Canada* (1508, 1608, and 1759-60), *New Brunswick* (1622), *Nova Scotia* (1622), *Newfoundland* (1497), *the Bermudas, or Somers' Islands* (1609), *Prince Edward's Island* 1607 and 1745, &c *Cape Breton* (1479).

## IN CENTRAL AMERICA.

*Honduras*, and its dependencies (1670)

## IN SOUTH AMERICA

*Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice* (1803)—districts of *Guiana* (1652), the *Falklands* (1594 and 1840).

## IN THE WEST INDIES.

*Lucayds or Bahamas* (1492 and 1629), *Jamaica* (1493 and 1655)—chief town, *Kingston*, *Tortola* (1666), *Virgin Gorda*—*Virgin Islands* (1666), *Anguilla* (1666), *St Christopher* (1493 and 1623), *Bermudas* (1609), *Antigua* (1632), *Montserrat* (1629), *Nevis* (1628), *Dominica* (1493—1763)—*Leeward Islands*

*St Lucia* (1803), *St Vincent* (1763), *Grenada* (1763) *Tobago* (1763), *Barbadoes* (1605), *Trinidad* (1797)—*Windward Islands*. The most important of the British West India possessions is *Jamaica*, which is a large and productive island, yielding ample supplies of sugar to the home country

THE END







